# COMMUTATIVE ALGEBRA/ ALGEBRAIC GEOMETRY (BMS-LECTURE WS 2021/22)

KLAUS ALTMANN

# 1. Rings and ideals

1.1. Rings and ideals. Units, zerodivisors, nilpotent elements, prim- and maximal ideals in rings (Example: in  $\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$  und  $k[X,Y]/(X^2-Y^3) = k[t^2,t^3]$  with k being a field). Operations with Ideals:  $+, \cap, \cdot, \sqrt{}$ ; moving ideals along ring homomorphisms.

1.2. Algebraic sets.  $k = \overline{k}$  field  $\sim k[\mathbf{x}] := k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$  is the ring of "regular functions"  $A(k^n)$ ; "closed algebraic subsets" of  $k^n$  are the vanishing loci  $V(J) \subseteq k^n$ for subsets or (radical) ideals  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}] \rightsquigarrow |\text{ZARISKI topology}|$  on  $k^n: \bigcap_i V(J_i) =$  $V(\bigcup_{i} J_{i}) = V(\sum_{i} J_{i}) \text{ and } V(J_{1}) \cup V(J_{2}) \subseteq V(J_{1} \cap J_{2}) \subseteq V(J_{1}J_{2}) \subseteq V(J_{1}) \cup V(J_{2}).$ Examples:  $V(y^{2} - x^{3}), V(\operatorname{rank} \begin{pmatrix} x_{0} & x_{1} & x_{2} & x_{3} \\ x_{1} & x_{2} & x_{3} & x_{4} \end{pmatrix} \leq 1), SL(n,k) \subseteq \mathbb{M}(n,k) = k^{n^{2}}.$ 

Subset  $Z \subseteq k^n \rightsquigarrow$  radical ideal  $I(Z) := \{f \in k[\mathbf{x}] \mid f|_Z = 0\} \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$ . Properties:  $I(\subseteq) = \supseteq$  and  $I(Z_1 \cup Z_2) = I(Z_1) \cap I(Z_2)$ . Moreover,  $Z \subseteq V(I(Z)) =$  "algebraic closure" and  $I(V(J)) \supseteq \sqrt{J}$  (even "=" by HNS (7.3)). In particular, for Z = V(J)algebraic:  $Z \subseteq V(I(V(J)) \supseteq J) \subseteq V(J) = Z$ . Thus, HNS (7.3)  $\rightsquigarrow$  order reversing bijection

 $\{\text{closed, algebraic} \in \underbrace{\{ radical ideals in k[x_1, \dots, x_n] \}}_{I(\bullet)}.$   $Properties: I(\bigcap_i Z_i) = \sqrt{\sum_i I(Z_i)}; Z \text{ is irreducible} \Leftrightarrow I(Z) \text{ is a prime ideal.}$ 

"Regular functions" on closed algebraic Z = V(J): Reduced "coordinate ring"  $A(Z) := k[\mathbf{x}]/I(Z)$  (integral for irreducible Z ="affine varieties"); same bijection as above for Z and A(Z); the smallest example is  $Z = \{p\}$  with  $A(\{p\}) = k[\mathbf{x}]/\mathfrak{m}_p = k$ . Open subsets  $D(g \in A(Z)) := [g \neq 0] = Z \setminus V(g)$  yields a basis of the open subsets;  $D(q_i)(i \in I)$  cover  $Z \Leftrightarrow V(q_i \mid i \in I) = \emptyset \Leftrightarrow (q_i)_{i \in I} = (1)$  in A(Z) by HNS.

1.3. Functoriality of algebraic sets. Regular algebraic maps  $f: k^m \to k^n$  are, by definition, *n*-tuples  $f = (f_1, \ldots, f_n)$  with  $f_i \in k[\mathbf{x}] = k[x_1, \ldots, x_m]$ . This is equivalent to k-algebra homomorphisms  $f^*: k[\mathbf{y}] := k[y_1, \ldots, y_n] \to k[\mathbf{x}]$  sending  $y_i \mapsto f_i(\mathbf{x})$ . This map coincides with the pull-back of regular functions, i.e.  $f^*(g \in f_i(\mathbf{x}))$ 

3.11.21(5)

20.10.21 (1)

27.10.21(3)

### 1

 $k[\mathbf{y}]) = g \circ f$ . If  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{y}]$ , then  $f^{-1}V(J) = V(f^*(J)k[\mathbf{x}])$ , i.e. regular functions are continuous.

More generalized: If  $X \subseteq k^m$  and  $Y \subseteq k^n$  are (Zariski-) closed algebraic subsets, then regular maps  $f: X \to Y$  are, by definition, given by asking for extendability to commutative diagrams



where F is regular as before. An equivalent condition for such a diagram is a ring homomorphism  $F^* : k[\mathbf{y}] \to k[\mathbf{x}]$  with  $F^*(I(Y)) \subseteq I(X)$ . In particular, regular maps  $f : X \to Y$  are provided by k-algebra homomorphisms  $f^* : A(Y) \to A(X)$ . This category is equivalent to the opposite of the category of reduced, finitely generated k-algebras.

Thus, (Zariski-) closed algebraic subsets form a category; their isomorphism classes (i.e. neglecting the embedding into an ambient space  $k^n$ ) are called *affine sets*. This category is equivalent to the opposite of the category of reduced, finitely generated k-algebras.

A special case: If  $f \in k[\mathbf{x}]$ , then we obtain  $g(\mathbf{x}, t) := f(\mathbf{x}) \cdot t - 1 \in k[\mathbf{x}, t]$  and  $Z_f := V(g)$  is a closed subset of  $k^{m+1}$ , i.e.



where p denotes the restriction of the projection map  $pr : (\mathbf{x}, t) \mapsto \mathbf{x}$ . It is bijective; the inverse map is  $\mathbf{x} \mapsto (\mathbf{x}, 1/f(\mathbf{x}))$ . While all maps are continous with respect to the Zariski topology, p does even become a homeomorphism. Moreover, despite it is not a closed subset in  $k^m$ , this construction provides  $k[\mathbf{x}, t]/(ft-1) = k[\mathbf{x}, 1/f(\mathbf{x})] \subseteq k(\mathbf{x})$ as the associated ring of regular functions.

1.4. **Prime avoiding and two radicals.** A ring is local  $\Leftrightarrow$  the non-units form an ideal. "*Nil radical*":  $\sqrt{(0)} = \bigcap \{ \text{prime ideals} \}$  (*Proof*:  $f \notin \sqrt{(0)} \Rightarrow 0 \notin \{f^{\mathbb{N}}\} =: S$ , and use ZORN's lemma with ideals disjoint to S). "*Jacobson radical*":  $\bigcap \{ \text{maximal ideals} \} = \{a \in R \mid 1 + aR \subseteq R^* \}.$ 

**Lemma 1.** 1) Prime ideal  $P \supseteq IJ \Leftrightarrow P \supseteq I \cap J \Leftrightarrow P \supseteq I$  or  $P \supseteq J$ . 2)  $J \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^{k} P_i$  (prime ideales with at most 2 exceptions)  $\Rightarrow \exists i: J \subseteq P_i$ .

*Proof.*  $J \not\subseteq P_i \Rightarrow$  induction yields  $x_i \in J \setminus \bigcup_{j \neq i} P_j \rightsquigarrow x_i \in P_i$ . For k = 2 consider  $y := x_1 + x_2 \in J \setminus \bigcup_i P_i$ ; for  $k \geq 3$  consider  $y := x_1 + x_2 \cdots x_k$  if  $P_1 =$  prime.  $\Box$ 

1.5. Chinese Remainders. The generalization of  $\mathbb{Z}/(mn)\mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}/m\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$  is: **Proposition 2** (Chinese Remainder Theorem).  $I_1, \ldots, I_k \subseteq R$  with  $I_i + I_j = (1)$  for all  $i \neq j$ . Then,  $\prod_i I_i = \bigcap_i I_i$ , and  $\pi : R/\prod_i I_i \xrightarrow{\sim} \prod_i R/I_i$  is an isomorphism. Proof. k = 2:  $x_1 + x_2 = 1$  ( $x_i \in I_i$ ) and  $y \in I_1 \cap I_2$  yields  $y = x_1y + x_2y \in I_1I_2$ . Moreover,  $\pi(x_1) = (1,0)$ ;  $\pi(x_2) = (0,1)$  imply the surjectivity of  $\pi$ .

Induction: Since  $x_i + x_k^{(i)} = 1$  (with  $x_i \in I_i$ ,  $x_k^{(i)} \in I_k$ ) yields  $\prod_i x_i = \prod_i (1 - x_k^{(i)}) \in (\prod_{i=1}^{k-1} I_i) \cap (1 + I_k)$ , we have  $(\prod_{i=1}^{k-1} I_i) + I_k = (1)$ .

1.6. The spectrum of a ring. Spec  $R := \{P \subseteq R \mid \text{primie ideales}\} \supseteq \text{MaxSpec } R$  is a topological space ("ZARISKI-*Topology*"):  $V(J) := \{P \supseteq J\}$  are the closed subsets;  $V(I) \cup V(J) = V(I \cap J) = V(IJ)$  and  $\bigcap_{i \in I} V(J_i) = V(\sum_{i \in I} J_i)$ .

Spec *R* is quasicompact:  $\bigcap_{i \in I} V(J_i) = \emptyset \Leftrightarrow \sum_{i \in I} J_i \ni 1$ . Basis of the open subsets via  $D(f) := (\operatorname{Spec} R) \setminus V(f) = \{P \in \operatorname{Spec} R \mid f \notin P\}$ ; one has  $D(f) \cap D(g) = D(fg)$ .

*Examples:*  $\mathbb{A}^n := \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}[x_1, \dots, x_n]$  and  $\operatorname{Spec} A \supseteq V(J) = \operatorname{Spec} A/J$ .

Subset  $Z \subseteq \text{Spec } R \rightarrow \text{reduced ideal } I(Z) := \bigcap_{P \in Z} P \subseteq R$ . Properties:  $I(\subseteq) = \supseteq$ and  $I(Z_1 \cup Z_2) = I(Z_1) \cap I(Z_2)$ . Moreover,  $Z \subseteq V(I(Z)) =$  "algebraic closure" and  $I(V(J)) = \bigcap_{P \supseteq J} P = \sqrt{J}$  (no HNS needed!). In particular, for Z = V(J) algebraic: Z = V(I(Z)) as in (1.2).

1.7. Affine schemes.  $k = \overline{k}$  as in (1.2)  $\rightsquigarrow$  another form of HNS (7.3): Every maximal ideal of  $k[\mathbf{x}]$  is of the form  $\mathfrak{m}_p = (x_1 - p_1, \ldots, x_n - p_n)$  for some  $p \in k^n$ . Thus,  $k^n \xrightarrow{\sim} MaxSpec k[\mathbf{x}], p \mapsto \mathfrak{m}_p$  is a homeomorphism. Moreover,  $MaxSpec k[\mathbf{x}] \subseteq \mathbb{A}_k^n$ is exactly the set of closed points.

Hence, in  $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$ , the ring R is considered the ring of regular functions on X: The value of  $r \in R$  in  $P \in X$  is  $\overline{r} \in K(P) := \operatorname{Quot} R/P$  (Example:  $K(\mathfrak{m}_p) = k[\mathbf{x}]/\mathfrak{m}_p = k$ ). In particular,  $r \in R$  vanishes on  $P \in X \Leftrightarrow r \in P$ , and  $r \in R$  vanishes on  $Z \subseteq X \Leftrightarrow r \in P$  for all  $P \in Z \Leftrightarrow r \in I(Z)$ .

Regular maps in (1.2): Continuous  $f : (Z \subseteq k^n) \to (Z' \subseteq k^{n'})$  such that  $f^* : g \mapsto g \circ f$  induces a ring homomorphism  $f^* : A(Z') \to A(Z)$  (equivalent:  $f = (f_1, \ldots, f_{n'})$  with  $k[\mathbf{x}] \twoheadrightarrow A(Z) \ni f_i$ ). The embedding  $Z \hookrightarrow k^n$  corresponds to  $k[\mathbf{x}] \twoheadrightarrow A(Z)$ . Ring homomorphisms  $\varphi : R \to S \rightsquigarrow$  continuous  $\varphi^{\#} : \operatorname{Spec} S \to \operatorname{Spec} R$ ; example:  $\mathbb{C}[x, y]/(y^2 - x^3] = \mathbb{C}[t^2, t^3] \subseteq \mathbb{C}[t]$ . "Affine scheme"  $\operatorname{Spec} R := (\operatorname{Spec} R, R)$  with morphisms  $\operatorname{Hom}_{affSch}(\operatorname{Spec} S, \operatorname{Spec} R) := \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{R}ings}(R, S), \text{ cf. (19.3), (19.1), and}$  Proposition 56.

# 2. R-modules, localization/factorization

2.1. Basics of *R*-modules. Operations  $\oplus$ ,  $\sum$ ,  $\cap$ , Hom,  $\otimes$  of *R*-modules – the latter is defined via Hom<sub>*R*</sub>( $M \otimes_R N$ , P) = Hom<sub>*R*</sub>(M, N; P) := {bilinear maps  $M \times N \rightarrow$ P}. If  $M, N \subseteq L$  (e.g. M, N = ideals), then  $(M : N) := \{r \in R \mid rN \subseteq M\}$ . This includes  $(0:N) = \operatorname{Ann}_R N$ . Exact sequences; the 5-lemma.

17.11.21(9)

 $10.11.21\ (7)$ 

### 2.2. Testing exactness by applying the Hom functor.

**Lemma 3.**  $M_{\bullet} = [0 \to M_1 \to M_2 \to M_3]$  is exact  $\Leftrightarrow \forall K$ : Hom<sub>R</sub>(K,  $M_{\bullet}$ ) is exact. Similarly for  $[M_1 \to M_2 \to M_3 \to 0]$  und Hom<sub>R</sub>( $\bullet$ , N). In particular, both Hom functors are left exact. (11)

*Proof.* Choose K := R for the first claim and  $N := \operatorname{coker}(M_2 \to M_3)$  and  $N := \operatorname{coker}(M_1 \to M_2)$  for the second.

For *R*-modules M, N, P we have  $\operatorname{Hom}_R(M \otimes_R N, P) = \operatorname{Hom}_R(M, \operatorname{Hom}_R(N, P))$ , i.e.  $(\otimes_R N) \dashv \operatorname{Hom}(N, \bullet)$  ("adjoint"). The functor  $(\otimes_R N)$  admits a right adjoint  $\Rightarrow$  $(\otimes_R N)$  is right exact.

2.3. Localization.  $S \subseteq R$  is called *multiplicative closed* : $\Leftrightarrow 1 \in S$  and  $S \cdot S \subseteq S$ ; Localization  $S^{-1}M := \{m/s \mid m \in M, s \in S\}$  (with  $m/s = m'/s' : \Leftrightarrow \exists t \in S : t(ms' - m's) = 0$ ) is  $(S^{-1}R)$ -module;  $M \to S^{-1}M$  ( $m \mapsto m/1$ ) is injective  $\Leftrightarrow S$  does not contain M-zero divisors.

Examples:  $f \in R, S := \{f^{\mathbb{N}}\} \rightsquigarrow M_f$ . Prime ideal  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} R, S := R \setminus P \rightsquigarrow M_P$ ; this turns  $R_P$  into a local ring (via 2.5). "Total quotient ring":  $S := \{\operatorname{Non-zero} divisors of R\}$ .

2.4. Comparison with factorization. (LocFac1)  $I \subseteq R$  ideal;  $S \subseteq R$  multiplicative closed  $\Rightarrow R \rightarrow R/I$  is universal with  $I \rightarrow 0$ ;  $R \rightarrow S^{-1}R$  is universal with  $S \rightarrow$ {units}.

(LocFac2) (R/I)-modules are *R*-modules with IM = 0;  $(S^{-1}R)$ -modules are *R*-modules with  $[S \to \operatorname{Aut}_R(M)] \subseteq [R \to \operatorname{End}_R(M)]$ .

(LocFac3)  $M \mapsto M/IM = M \otimes_R R/I$  is right exact;  $M \mapsto S^{-1}M = M \otimes_R S^{-1}R$  is exact  $(R \to S^{-1}R \text{ is flat})$ .

2.5. Behavior of ideals via  $[R \to S^{-1}R]$ . Let  $I \subseteq R, J \subseteq S^{-1}R$  be ideals  $\Rightarrow I \cdot S^{-1}R = S^{-1}I$  with  $S^{-1}I = R \Leftrightarrow I \cap S \neq \emptyset$ . Moreover,  $S^{-1}(J \cap R) = J$ ;  $I \subseteq (S^{-1}I) \cap R$ , but only for prime ideals  $P \subseteq R \setminus S$  it holds true that  $[a/s \in S^{-1}P \Rightarrow a \in P]$ , hence  $P = (S^{-1}P) \cap R$ . This implies

(LocFac4) Spec  $S^{-1}R = \{P \in \text{Spec } R \mid P \cap S = \emptyset\}$ , in particular, Spec  $R_f = D(f) :=$  Spec  $R \setminus V(f) \subseteq$  Spec R is an open subset. The set Spec  $R/I = V(I) \subseteq$  Spec R is closed.

(LocFac4') For  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} R$  we have: In R/P ideals above P survive; in  $R_P$  ideals below P survive.

(LocFac5)  $S^{-1}(R/I) = S^{-1}R \otimes_R R/I = (S^{-1}R)/(S^{-1}I).$ 

4

1.12.21(13)

2.6. Local tests. Many properties of *R*-modules can be tested locally:

**Proposition 4.** An *R*-linear map  $f : M \to N$  is zero/surjective/injective/an isomorphism  $\Leftrightarrow$  the same holds true for all  $f_{\mathfrak{m}} : M_{\mathfrak{m}} \to N_{\mathfrak{m}}$  with  $\mathfrak{m} \in \operatorname{MaxSpec} R$ .

Proof.  $a \in M$  with a/1 = 0 in all  $M_{\mathfrak{m}} \Rightarrow \forall \mathfrak{m}$ : Ann  $a \not\subseteq \mathfrak{m} \Rightarrow$  Ann a = R, i.e. a = 0. In particular,  $[\forall \mathfrak{m}: M_{\mathfrak{m}} = 0]$  implies M = 0.  $\Box$ **Corollary 5.** Exactness is a local property. M is R-flat  $\Leftrightarrow \forall \mathfrak{m}: M_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is  $R_{\mathfrak{m}}$ -flat.

2.7. The Nakayama lemma. Let M be a finitely generated R-module.

**Proposition 6** (Cayley-Hamilton).  $I \subseteq R$  ideal,  $\varphi : M \to IM \Rightarrow \exists p = \sum_j p_j x^{n-j} \in R[x]: p_0 = 1, p_j \in I^j \text{ and } p(\varphi) = 0 \text{ in } \operatorname{End}_R(M).$ 

Proof.  $m_1, \ldots, m_k \in M$  generators;  $\varphi(m_i) = \sum_j a_{ij}m_j \Rightarrow (xI_k - A) \cdot \underline{m} = 0 \in M^k$ (*M* turns, via  $\varphi$ , into an R[x]-module). Multiplication with  $\operatorname{adj}(xI_k - A) \rightsquigarrow p(x) := \operatorname{det}(xI_k - A)$  kills all  $m_i$ , thus *M*.

**Corollary 7.** 1)  $M = IM \Rightarrow \exists p \in 1 + I \subseteq R$ :  $pM = 0 \ (1 + I \subseteq R^* \Rightarrow M = 0)$ . 2)  $f : M \to M$  surjective  $\Rightarrow f$  is an isomorphism.

3) ("Nakayama-Lemma")  $(R, \mathfrak{m})$  local,  $m_i \in M$  generate  $M/\mathfrak{m}M \Rightarrow$  generate M.

Proof. (1)  $\varphi := \operatorname{id}_M$ ; (2)  $I := (x) \subseteq R[x] =: R$  with x acting as  $f \Rightarrow p(x) = 1 + xq(x)$ kills M since (1), thus  $f^{-1} = -q(f)$ ; (3)  $N := \operatorname{span}_R\{m_i\} \Rightarrow \operatorname{apply}(1)$  to M/N.  $\Box$ 

Application: Minimal sets of generators, minimal resolutions for modules over local rings  $(R, \mathfrak{m})$ . If  $F = R^s$ , then  $p: F \to M$  induces an isomorphism  $\overline{p}: F/\mathfrak{m}F \to M/\mathfrak{m}M \Leftrightarrow \ker p \subseteq \mathfrak{m}F$ .

8.12.21(15)

2.8. Support of modules. M=R-module  $\rightsquigarrow$  supp  $M := \{P \in \text{Spec } R \mid M_P \neq 0\}$ and, by abuse of notation, supp I := supp R/I.

•  $0 \to M' \to M \to M'' \to 0$  exact  $\Rightarrow$  supp  $M = (\text{supp } M') \cup (\text{supp } M'');$ 

• *M* finitely generated  $\Rightarrow (S^{-1}N : S^{-1}M) = S^{-1}(N : M) \Rightarrow \operatorname{supp} M = V(\operatorname{Ann} M) (\operatorname{via} (0 : M)_P \neq (1) \Leftrightarrow P \supseteq \operatorname{Ann} M).$ 

2.9. Hom commutes with flat base change.  $R \to S$  algebra  $\sim$  canonical Slinear map  $\alpha_M : \operatorname{Hom}_R(M, N) \otimes_R S \to \operatorname{Hom}_S(M \otimes_R S, N \otimes_R S).$ 

**Proposition 8.**  $R \to S$  flat, M finitely presented  $\Rightarrow \alpha_M$  is an isomorphism. (Example: Localisations  $R \to S^{-1}R$ .)

Proof. 
$$R^a \to R^b \to M \to 0 \Rightarrow$$
 w.l.o.g.:  $M = R^n$ .

# 3. Notherian rings

3.1. Chain conditions.  $(\Sigma, \leq)$  poset  $\rightsquigarrow$  [strongly ascending chains do always terminate  $\Leftrightarrow$  each subset of  $\Sigma$  has maximal elements].

(Examples: open subsets of topological spaces with  $\subseteq$ , submodules with  $\subseteq/\supseteq$ ).

**Definition 9.** *M* is a *noetherian R*-module : $\Leftrightarrow$  each submodule is finitely generated  $\Leftrightarrow \Sigma := \{\text{submodules}\}\$  satisfies the *ascending* chain condition (ACC).

**Lemma 10.**  $0 \to M' \to M \xrightarrow{\pi} M'' \to 0$  exact  $\Rightarrow [M \text{ noetherian} \Leftrightarrow M', M'' \text{ noetherian}].$  (Special case:  $M = M' \oplus M''$ , thus finite direct sums.)

*Proof.* For ( $\Leftarrow$ ) consider intersections with M' and images in M''; afterwards one uses:  $N_1 \subseteq N_2 \subseteq M$  with  $N_1 \cap M' = N_2 \cap M'$  and  $\pi(N_1) = \pi(N_2) \Rightarrow N_1 = N_2$ . (This follows from  $0 \to N_i \cap M' \to N_i \to \pi(N_i) \to 0$  by using the 5-lemma.)

R = "noetherian ring" : $\Leftrightarrow$  all ideals are finitely generated  $\Leftrightarrow$  R is a noetherian R-module. If R is noetherian, then all finitely generated R-modules are noetherian, i.e. "f.g." is bequeathed to the submodules and implies "finitely presented".

3.2. Hilbert's basis theorem. The property "noetherian ring" is bequeathed as follows:

**Proposition 11.** 1) R noetherian  $\Rightarrow R/I$  and  $S^{-1}R$  are noetherian. 2) R noetherian  $\Rightarrow$  finitely generated R-algebras (as R[x]) are noetherian.

*Proof.*  $S^{-1}R$ : For  $J_i \subseteq S^{-1}R$  use  $J_i = S^{-1}(J_i \cap R)$ .

"Hilbert's basis theorem": R noetherian;  $I \subseteq R[x]$  ideal  $\rightsquigarrow$  let  $I_0 \subseteq R$  be the ideal of the highest coefficients of polynomials from  $I \Rightarrow I_0 = (a^1, \ldots, a^k)$ . Choose  $f_i \in I$ with highest coefficient  $a^i \rightsquigarrow I' := (f_1, \ldots, f_k) \subseteq R[x]$ . Defining  $N := \max_i (\deg f_i)$ we conclude  $I = I' + (\langle 1, x, \ldots, x^{N-1} \rangle \cap I)$ , and the second summand is a submodule of a finitely generated R-module. Thus, I is finitely generated.  $\Box$ 

In particular, localizations of finitely generated  $\mathbb{Z}$ - or k-algebras are noetherian.

3.3. An important filtration. Let R be a noetherian ring and M a finitely generated R-module (*Example:*  $M = k[\mathbf{x}]/[\text{monomial ideal}]$ ).

**Proposition 12.** There is a finite ("nice") filtration  $M = M_0 \supseteq \ldots \supseteq M_m = 0$ with factors  $M_{k-1}/M_k \cong R/P_k$  for suitable (possibly equal) prime ideals  $P_k \subseteq R$ .

*Proof.* Induction by #(generators of M)  $\rightsquigarrow$  w.l.o.g. M = R/I. If I is not a prime ideal  $\rightsquigarrow x, y \in R \setminus I$  with  $xy \in I$ . We obtain  $I + (x) \supseteq I$  and  $I : (x) \supseteq I + (y) \supseteq I$  and  $0 \rightarrow R/(I : x) \xrightarrow{\cdot x} R/I \rightarrow R/[I + (x)] \rightarrow 0$ . Because of "noetherian", these enlargements of I terminate.

### 15.12.21 (17)

# 3.4. Associated primes. Let R and M be as in (3.3).

 $\operatorname{Ass}(M) := \{P \in \operatorname{Spec} R \mid \exists R/P \hookrightarrow M\} = \{\operatorname{Ann}(m) \in \operatorname{Spec} R\}_{m \in M} \subseteq V(\operatorname{Ann} M).$ In particular, using the notation of Proposition 12,  $P_m \in \operatorname{Ass}(M) \rightsquigarrow \operatorname{Ass}(M) \neq \emptyset$ .

**Proposition 13.**  $0 \to M' \to M \to M'' \to 0$  exact  $\Rightarrow \operatorname{Ass}(M') \subseteq \operatorname{Ass}(M) \subseteq \operatorname{Ass}(M') \cup \operatorname{Ass}(M'')$ . In particular (cf. Prop. 12),  $\operatorname{Ass}(M) \subseteq \{P_1, \ldots, P_m\}$  is finite. *Proof.* Let  $P \in \operatorname{Ass}(M) \setminus \operatorname{Ass}(M') \Rightarrow R/P \hookrightarrow M \twoheadrightarrow M''$  with kernel  $K := M' \cap R/P$ . Since each  $0 \neq a \in K$  would yield an  $R/P \stackrel{a}{\to} K \subseteq M'$ , we obtain K = 0.

3.5. Minimal primes. Denote  $Min(M) := \{minimal primes above Ann(M)\}.$ 

**Lemma 14.** For each ideal I there exists a finite representation  $\sqrt{I} = P_1 \cap \ldots \cap P_k$ .

*Proof.* If  $\sqrt{I}$  is not prime, then choose  $x, y \notin \sqrt{I} \ni xy \rightsquigarrow \sqrt{I} = \sqrt{I + (x)} \cap \sqrt{I + (y)}$ : Assume  $\sqrt{I} = 0$  (*R* is now reduced) and  $a \in \sqrt{(x)} \cap \sqrt{(y)}$ . Then  $a^m \in (x)$  and  $a^n \in (y)$ , hence  $a^{m+n} \in (xy) = 0$ . Now do noetherian induction.

Lemma 1 implies that unshortenable representations fulfill  $\{P_1, \ldots, P_k\} = Min(R/I)$ and, moreover, that each  $P \in V(I) \subseteq Spec R$  contains an element of Min(R/I).

**Proposition 15.** Let R be a noetherian ring and M a finitely generated R-module. 1) For multiplicative closed  $S \subseteq R$  we have  $\operatorname{Ass}(S^{-1}M) = \operatorname{Ass}(M) \cap \operatorname{Spec}(S^{-1}R)$ . 2)  $P \supseteq \operatorname{Ann} M$  minimal prime above  $\operatorname{Ann} M \Rightarrow P \in \operatorname{Ass}(M)$ .

*Proof.* (1) Let  $F: S^{-1}R/S^{-1}P \hookrightarrow S^{-1}M$  be given by  $1 \mapsto m/s \Rightarrow \exists t \in S: P \cdot tm = 0$ . Then,  $f: R/P \to M, 1 \mapsto tm$  is well-defined, and  $S^{-1}f \sim F$  is injective. Eventually, the injectivity of  $R/P \hookrightarrow S^{-1}(R/P)$  implies this of f.

2) 
$$P = \mathfrak{m}$$
 in a local ring  $(R, \mathfrak{m}) \Rightarrow \emptyset \neq \operatorname{Ass}(M) \subseteq V(\operatorname{Ann} M) = \{\mathfrak{m}\}.$ 

 $\operatorname{Min}(M) \subseteq \operatorname{Ass}(M) \subseteq \{P_1, \dots, P_m \text{ of Proposition 12}\} \subseteq \operatorname{supp}(M) = \operatorname{Min}(M).$ 

3.6. **Zero divisors.** Let R be noetherian and M a finitely generated R-module  $\Rightarrow \bigcup Ass(M) = \{\text{zero divisors of } M\} \cup \{0\}:$ 

Let  $r \in R$  be a zero divisor, i.e.  $r \in Ann(m) \neq (1)$  for some  $m \in M$ . If Ann(m) is not prime, then there are  $x, y \in R$  with  $xy \in Ann(m)$ , but  $x, y \notin Ann(m)$ . Thus  $Ann(m) \subsetneq Ann(xm) \neq (1) \rightsquigarrow$  Noether induction.

# 4. Modules of finite length and Artin rings

4.1. Composition series.  $R = \text{ring}, M = \text{finitely generated } R\text{-module} \rightsquigarrow "composition series"}$  (the factors are simple, i.e. isomorphic to  $R/\mathfrak{m}$ );  $\ell(M) :=$  "length of (the shortest composition series of)  $M'' \leq \infty$ .

*Examples:* 1)  $(R, \mathfrak{m})$  local k-algebra with field extension  $k \hookrightarrow R \twoheadrightarrow R/\mathfrak{m}$  of degree  $d \Rightarrow d \cdot \ell(M) = \dim_k M$ .

2)  $(R, \mathfrak{m})$  local with  $\sqrt{0} = \mathfrak{m} \iff \operatorname{Spec} R = \{\mathfrak{m}\} \Rightarrow \ell(M) < \infty$  (Proposition 12).

5.1.22 (19)

**Proposition 16.**  $\lfloor \ell(\bullet) \text{ is additive} \rfloor$  (in particular, strictly monotonic increasing), each filtration of an *R*-module *M* has length  $\leq \ell(M)$  and (in case of  $\ell(M) < \infty$ ) can be refined toward a composition series of *M*. The latter are characterized by  $\lfloor \ell(\text{factors}) = 1 \rfloor$  or by  $\lfloor \text{length} = \ell(M) \rfloor$ .

Proof.  $\ell(\bullet)$  is strictly monotonic increasing:  $N \subsetneq M \Rightarrow$  each minimal composition series  $\{M_j\}$  of M yields the N-filtration  $\{N_j := M_j \cap N\}$  with  $N_j/N_{j+1} \subseteq M_j/M_{j+1}$ . Thus, for an arbitrary filtration  $\{M_j\}$  of M on has  $\ell(M_j) > \ell(M_{j+1})$ , i.e.  $\ell(M) \ge$ [length of the filtration].

4.2. Artinian *R*-modules. : $\Leftrightarrow$  {submodules} satisfies the *descending* chain condition (DCC); similarly: "*Artinian ring*"; Lemma 10 does still apply.

*Examples*: (0)  $k[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2$ . (1)  $\mathbb{Z}$  is noetherian, but not artinan. (2)  $A := \mathbb{Z}_p/\mathbb{Z}$  is an artinian, but not noetherian  $\mathbb{Z}$ -Modul:  $gcd(a, p) = 1 \Rightarrow a/p^n \sim 1/p^n (ab + p^n c = 1)$  implies  $1/p^n = b \cdot a/p^n$ ; hence  $A_n := 1/p^n \cdot \mathbb{Z} \subseteq A$  are the only submodules at all. (3)  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  satisfies neither (ACC)/(DCC).

4.3. Artinian rings. Despite (2) in (4.2), rings R satisfy:

**Proposition 17.** R is artinian  $\Leftrightarrow \ell_R(R) < \infty$   $\Leftrightarrow R$  is noetherian with MaxSpec R = Spec R, i.e. every prime ideal is maximal. If so, then Spec R is a finite set.

Proof. (i) " $\ell_R(R) < \infty$ " implies "artinian" and "noetherian" via Proposition 16. (ii) Let R be noetherian with  $\ell_R(R) = \infty$ ; let  $I \subseteq R$  be maximal with " $\ell_R(R/I) = \infty$ "  $\Rightarrow I$  is prime:  $\nearrow$  proof of Proposition 12. On the other hand, since  $\ell_R(R/I) = \infty$ , the domain R/I is not a field.

(iii) Let R be artinian; let  $J \subseteq R$  be the *smallest* ideal being the product of finitely many maximal ideals  $\Rightarrow J^2 = J$  and  $J = J\mathfrak{m} \subseteq \mathfrak{m} \ (\forall \mathfrak{m} \in \operatorname{MaxSpec} R) \Rightarrow J = 0$  (Nakayama – if J is finitely generated).

WorkAround (if J is not finitely generated): Let I be the smallest ideal with  $IJ \neq 0$  $\Rightarrow IJ = I$  (since  $(IJ)J = IJ^2 = IJ \neq 0$ ), and there is an  $f \in I$ :  $fJ \neq 0 \rightsquigarrow I = (f)$ . Thus, I is finitely generated, hence Nakayama applies, hence I = 0 ( $\frac{f}{2}$ ).

(iv)  $(0) = \mathfrak{m}_1 \cdot \ldots \cdot \mathfrak{m}_k$  provides a filtration of R with its factors being the finitedimensional (because of "artinian")  $R/\mathfrak{m}_i$ -vector spaces  $\mathfrak{m}_1 \ldots \mathfrak{m}_{i-1}/\mathfrak{m}_1 \ldots \mathfrak{m}_i$ .

(v)  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} R \Rightarrow P \supseteq \mathfrak{m}_1 \cdot \ldots \cdot \mathfrak{m}_k \Rightarrow \exists i: P \supseteq \mathfrak{m}_i.$ 

4.4. **Multiplicities.**  $M = \text{finitely generated module over a noetherian ring <math>R$ ; let  $P \supseteq \text{Ann}(M)$  be minimal above Ann(M), i.e.  $P \in \text{Min}(M)$ .

**Proposition 18.** In each "nice" filtration of M (according to Proposition 12) the factor R/P appears exactly  $\ell_{R_P}(M_P)$ -times. In particular, this multiplicity  $(<\infty)$  does not depend on the special choice of the filtration.

*Proof.* [filtration]  $\otimes_R R_P \rightsquigarrow$  factors R/Q with  $Q \not\subseteq P$  disappear, and R/P becomes the field  $R_P/PR_P = \text{Quot}(R/P)$ .

### 5. PRIMARY DECOMPOSITION

5.1. P-primary ideals. R = noetherian.  $Q \subseteq R$  primary :  $\Leftrightarrow$  in R/Q the zero divisors are nilpotent.

> $Q \subseteq R$  primary  $\Rightarrow P := \sqrt{Q}$  is prime ("Q is P-primary")  $\Rightarrow \exists n : P^n \subseteq Q \subseteq P$ . An ideal Q with prime  $P := \sqrt{Q}$  is (P-) primary  $\Leftrightarrow \forall x, y \in R$ :  $[xy \in Q, x \notin Q \Rightarrow$  $y \in P$ ]. Thus, intersections of P-primary ideales are P-primary. *Examples:* 1)  $Q = (x, y^2) \subseteq k[x, y]$  is *P*-primary with P = (x, y);  $P^2 \subseteq Q \subseteq P$ . 2)  $P := (x, z) \subseteq k[x, y, z]/(xy - z^2) \Rightarrow P^2$  is not primary(!)

> $Q \subseteq R$  with  $[\mathfrak{m} := \sqrt{Q} \text{ maximal ideal} \Rightarrow Q \text{ is } \mathfrak{m}\text{-primary}]$   $(\sqrt{Q} = \sqrt{0} \subseteq R/Q \text{ is})$

then the only prime ideal, hence 
$$\{R/Q - \text{zero divisors}\} = \bigcup \operatorname{Ass}(R/Q) = \sqrt{(0)}$$
.

5.2. Existence. R= noetherian  $\rightarrow$  every ideal  $I \subseteq R$  is a finite intersection of  $\cap$ -irreducible ideals.

**Lemma 19.** In noetherian rings, all  $\cap$ -irreducible ideals are primary.

*Proof.*  $\forall y \in R \; \exists k: \operatorname{Ann}(y^k) = \operatorname{Ann}(y^{k+1}) \Rightarrow \operatorname{Ann}(y) \cap (y^k) = (0)$ . Hence, if (0) is irreducible, then  $\operatorname{Ann}(y) \neq 0$  (i.e. y is a zero divisor) implies  $y^k = 0$ . 

In particular, all  $I \subseteq R$  admit a primary decomposition  $I = \bigcap_{i=1}^{k} Q_i$  which is minimal, i.e. unshortenable with mutually different radicals  $P_i = \sqrt{Q_i}$ . Example in [Eis, 3.8, S.103-105]:  $(x) \cap (x^2, xy, y^2) = (x^2, xy) = (x) \cap (x^2, y).$ 

5.3. First uniqueness. Let Q be P-primary;  $x \in R \Rightarrow (Q : x) = (1)$  if  $x \in Q$ , and (Q:x) = P-primary otherwise (from  $Q \subseteq (Q:x) \subseteq P$  one derives  $\sqrt{(Q:x)} = P$ ).

**Theorem 20.**  $I = \bigcap_i Q_i$  minimal primary decomposition  $\Rightarrow \{P_i := \sqrt{Q_i}\} =$ Ass(R/I). In particular, we obtain  $\sqrt{I} = \bigcap \operatorname{Ass}(R/I) = \bigcap \operatorname{Min}(R/I)$  again.

*Proof.* I = 0.  $x \in R \Rightarrow \sqrt{\operatorname{Ann} x} = \bigcap_i \sqrt{(Q_i : x)} = \bigcap_{x \notin Q_i} P_i$ . If Ann x is prime, then so is  $\sqrt{\operatorname{Ann} x}$ , hence  $\operatorname{Ann} x = \sqrt{\operatorname{Ann} x} = P_i$  for some *i*.

Conversely, if  $0 \neq x \in I_i := \bigcap_{i \neq i} Q_i$ , then  $x \notin Q_i$  and  $\sqrt{\operatorname{Ann} x} = P_i$ . If  $0 \neq x \in P_i^m I_i$ with  $P_i^{m+1}I_i = 0$  (exists because of  $P_i^{\gg 0} \subseteq Q_i$ ), then  $P_i x = 0$ , hence  $P_i \subseteq \operatorname{Ann} x \subseteq$  $\sqrt{\operatorname{Ann} x} = P_i.$  $\square$ 

In particular, primary ideals Q are alternatively characterized by  $\# \operatorname{Ass}(R/Q) = 1$ .

5.4. Second uniqueness. The primary  $Q_i$  partners of the associated  $P_i \in Ass(R/I)$ are not all uniquely determined, but:

**Theorem 21.** For  $|\min | P_i \in \operatorname{Min}(R/I)$ , the  $Q_i$  are uniquely determined by I. *Proof.*  $\otimes_R R_{P_i}$  respects intersections (exact) and kills all  $Q_j$  with  $P_j \not\subseteq P_i \Rightarrow IR_{P_i} =$  $Q_i R_{P_i}$ . On the other hand, for primary ideals,  $Q_i R_{P_i} = Q'_i R_{P_i}$  implies  $Q_i = Q'_i$ . 

12.1.22 (21)

5.5. Monomial ideals. Generalizing the example in (5.2), let  $I \subseteq k[x, y]$  be a monomial ideal  $\rightsquigarrow S := \{a \in \mathbb{N}^2 \mid x^a \notin I\}$  "standard monomials" with  $[S \ni a \ge b \in \mathbb{N}^2$  (i.e.  $a - b \in \mathbb{N}^2$ )  $\Rightarrow b \in S$ ]; assume  $S \neq \mathbb{N}^2$ .

$$\begin{split} S(1) &:= \{a \in S \mid a + (0 \times \mathbb{N}) \subseteq S\} = [0, \alpha] \times \mathbb{N} \text{ for some (maximal) } \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq -1} \\ S(2) &:= \{a \in S \mid a + (\mathbb{N} \times 0) \subseteq S\} = \mathbb{N} \times [0, \beta] \text{ for some (maximal) } \beta \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq -1} \\ S(12) &:= \overline{S \setminus (S(1) \cup S(2))} \text{ (closure with respect to "\leq") is finite.} \\ &\Rightarrow S(1), S(2), S(12) \text{ correspond to ideals being } (x)\text{-}, (y)\text{- and, } (x, y)\text{-primary, and} \\ S &= S(1) \cup S(2) \cup S(12) \text{ yields a decomposition. Here, } S(12) \text{ could be replaced by} \\ \text{ each larger, "\leq"-closed, but still finite set.} \end{split}$$

### 6. INTEGRAL RING EXTENSIONS

6.1. Integral vs. finite.  $A \subseteq B$  rings:  $x \in B$  is *integral* over  $A :\Leftrightarrow x$  satisfies an equation  $x^n + \sum_{v=0}^{n-1} a_v x^v = 0$  with  $a_v \in A$ ; integral closure  $=: \overline{A}^{(B)}$ . *Examples:* R factorial  $\Rightarrow R$  is integrally closed in Quot(R) ("normal");  $w := (\sqrt{5} + 1)/2$  satisfies  $w^2 - w + 1 = 0$  (over  $\mathbb{Z}$ ).

**Proposition 22.** For  $A \subseteq B \ni b$  the following facts are equivalent:

- (1) b is integral over A,
- (2)  $B \supseteq A[b]$  is a finite A-algebra, i.e. finitely generated as an A-module,
- (3)  $\exists a \text{ finite } A\text{-algebra } C: A[b] \subseteq C \subseteq B$ ,
- (4)  $\exists B \supseteq A[b]$ -module M: Ann<sub>A[b]</sub> M = 0, and M is finitely generated over A.

*Proof.* (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2)  $\Rightarrow$  (3)  $\Rightarrow$  (4) are trivial; (4)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) follows from Proposition 6:  $\varphi := (\cdot b); I = R = A.$ 

Consequences:  $b_i \in B$  are integral over  $A \Leftrightarrow A[b_1, \ldots, b_k]$  is a finitely generated A-module; the A-integral elements of B form a subring; integrality of ring extensions is transitiv.

Integrality (and "integral closure") is a local property, i.e. b is integral over  $A \Leftrightarrow$  it is integral over all  $A_P$ ; A is normal  $\Leftrightarrow$  all  $A_P$  are normal (even the  $A_{\mathfrak{m}}$  suffice): For the first, lift from the  $A_P$  to  $A_{f_i}$  with  $(f_1, \ldots, f_k) = (1)$ . The normality statement follows from  $A = \bigcap_{\mathfrak{m} \in \operatorname{MaxSpec} A} A_{\mathfrak{m}}$  (for  $b \in \operatorname{Quot} A$  consider  $\{a \in A \mid ab \in A\}$ ).

6.2. Integrality over ideals.  $I \subseteq A$  ideal  $\rightsquigarrow$  analogous notion " $b \in B \supseteq A$  is integral over I" via  $b^n + \sum_{v=0}^{n-1} a_v b^v = 0$  with  $a_v \in I$ . We have  $\overline{I}^{(B)} = \sqrt{I \overline{A}^B}$ : If  $b \in I \overline{A}^{(B)}$ , thus  $b = \sum_v a_v c_v$  with  $a_v \in I$  and  $c_v \in \overline{A}^{(B)}$ , then  $M := A[c_{\bullet}]$  is a finitely generated A-module. Now, one uses Proposition 6 with  $\varphi := (\cdot b)$  and I.

**Proposition 23.**  $A \subseteq B$  domains with normal A. Then,  $b \in B$  is integral over  $I \subseteq A \Leftrightarrow b$  is algebraic over Quot A with minimal polynomial from  $x^n + \sqrt{I}[x]_{< n}$ .

*Proof.* The coefficients of the minimal polynomial are from Quot A. On the other hand, as symmetric functions in the roots ( $\in \overline{\text{Quot } A}$ , integral over I) they are also integral over I.

6.3. Going up and down. Let  $A \subseteq B$  be an integral extension; denote  $\varphi$ : Spec  $B \to$  Spec  $A, Q \mapsto Q \cap A$ .

**Proposition 24.** (1) If A, B = domains, then  $[A \text{ is a field} \Leftrightarrow B \text{ is a field}]$ .

- (2)  $Q \in \operatorname{Spec} B$  is maximal  $\Leftrightarrow Q \cap A$  is maximal in A.
- (3)  $\varphi$  is injective <u>on chains</u> of prime ideals of B, i.e.  $Q_2 \subseteq Q_1$  together with  $\varphi(Q_2) = \varphi(Q_1)$  implies  $Q_2 = Q_1$ .
- (4)  $\varphi$  is surjective (on chains) a successively increasing lifting is possible.
- (5) A, B integral domains,  $A = normal \Rightarrow$  successively decreasing liftings are possible, too.

*Proof.* (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) via factorisation; (2)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) via localization by  $P := Q_i \cap A$ .

(4) If  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  is local, then by (2) every maximal ideal in B is a preimage of  $\mathfrak{m}$ ; localization  $\rightsquigarrow$  general case.

(5) Let  $P_2 \subseteq P_1 \subseteq A$  and  $Q_1 \subseteq B$  with  $P_1 = Q_1 \cap A$ ; we show that  $P_2$  is the restriction of a prime ideal via  $A_{P_1} \hookrightarrow B_{Q_1}$ . Problem: This inclusion is not integral anymore – thus one has to check directly that  $P_2B_{Q_1} \cap A \subseteq P_2$  (and can, afterwards, choose a maximal ideal in  $(A \setminus P_2)^{-1}B_{Q_1}$  over  $P_2$ ): Let  $A \ni x = y/s$  with  $y \in P_2B$  and  $s \in B \setminus Q_1 \Rightarrow y$  is integral over  $P_2$ , i.e. it has over Quot A a minimal polynomial  $y^n + a_1y^{n-1} + \ldots + a_n = 0$  with  $a_v \in P_2$ . For s the minimal polynomial becomes  $s^n + (a_1/x)s^{n-1} + \ldots + (a_n/x^n) = 0$ ; integrality  $\Rightarrow a_v/x^v \in A$  with  $x^v \cdot (a_v/x^v) \in P_2$ . Finally, if  $x \notin P_2$ , then we would obtain  $s^n \in P_2B \subseteq Q_1$ .

19.1.22(23)

6.4. Finiteness of the normalization. Integral closures of domains in fields are, under sufficiently good assumptions, finitely generated modules:

**Proposition 25.** Let A be a domain and  $L \supseteq \text{Quot } A$  a finite field extension. If

- (i) A is a finitely generated k-algebra (with e.g. L = Quot A), or
- (ii) A is noetherian, normal, and L| Quot A is separable,

then  $B := \overline{A}^{(L)}$  is a finitely generated A-module.

Proof. A = finitely generated k-Algebra: See [ZS, ch. V, Th 9, S.267].Normal/Separable: Let K := Quot A and  $b_1, \ldots, b_m \in B$  a  $K\text{-basis of } L = \text{Quot } B = B \otimes_A K$  (the equality follows from  $s \in L \Rightarrow \exists a \in A$ : The minimal polynomial of s turns into an integrality relation of as). With  $d := \det \text{Tr}_{L|K}(b_i b_j) \in A \setminus \{0\}$  (separable!), the  $\text{Tr}_{L|K}(\bullet, \bullet)\text{-dual basis is some } b'_1, \ldots, b'_m \in \frac{1}{d}B$ . For  $b \in L$  it follows that  $b = \sum_i \text{Tr}_{L|K}(bb_i)b'_i$ , and for  $b \in B$ , the coefficients stem from A. Hence,  $B \subseteq \sum_i Ab'_i$ .

# 7. The Hilbert Nullstellensatz

7.1. The WEIERSTRASS Preparation Theorem. (Trivial form for polynomials)  $\#k = \infty, f \in k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \Rightarrow$  there is a linear change of coordinates  $\psi : x_i \mapsto x_i + a_i x_n \ (\mathbf{a} \in k^n; i = n: x_n \mapsto x_n, \text{ but } a_n := 1)$  with

 $\begin{aligned} x_i + a_i x_n & (\mathbf{a} \in k^n; i = n: x_n \mapsto x_n, \text{ but } a_n := 1) \text{ with} \\ \psi(f) &= (\text{const} \neq 0) \cdot x_n^N + \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} c_i(x_1, \dots, x_{n-1}) \cdot x_n^i \quad (\text{and } \deg c_i \leq N-i). \\ (N &:= \deg f \Rightarrow f \mapsto \psi(f) \text{ produces } x_n^N \text{ with coefficients } \mathbf{a}^r \text{ for every monomial } \mathbf{x}^r \\ \text{of degree } N. \text{ The entire coefficient of } x_n^N \text{ in } \psi(f) \text{ is then } f_{[\deg=N]}(\mathbf{a}); \text{ hence choose} \\ \text{an } \mathbf{a} &= (a_1, \dots, a_{n-1}, 1) \in k^n \text{ with } f_{[\deg=N]}(\mathbf{a}) \neq 0. \end{aligned}$ 

**Proposition 26** ("NOETHER-Normalization").  $\#k = \infty$ ,  $k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \twoheadrightarrow A$  finitely generated k-algebra  $\Rightarrow \exists y_1, \ldots, y_d \in \operatorname{span}_k(x_1, \ldots, x_n) \colon k[y_1, \ldots, y_d] \hookrightarrow A$  is integral.

*Proof.*  $k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \to A$  finite, not injective  $\Rightarrow f \in \text{ker}$  has w.l.o.g. the above shape  $\Rightarrow k[x_1, \ldots, x_{n-1}] \to k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]/f$  is finite.  $\Box$ 

# 7.2. The cool version of the HNS.

**Corollary 27** (HNS1). Let k be a field and A a finitely generated k-algebra being a field, too. Then, A|k is a finite field extension, i.e.  $[A:k] < \infty$ . In particular, if  $k = \overline{k}$ , then this implies A = k.

*Proof.* a)  $[\#k = \infty]$ : Proposition  $26 \Rightarrow k[y_1, \ldots, y_d] \hookrightarrow A$  is integral; then Proposition 24 implies that  $k[y_1, \ldots, y_d]$  is a field  $\Rightarrow d = 0$ .

b) [Without Proposition 26]: Let  $a_1, \ldots, a_n \in A$  be algebra generators. If n = 0, then we are done. We proceed by induction on n:

 $k \hookrightarrow k[a_1] \hookrightarrow k(a_1) \hookrightarrow A \Rightarrow [A : k(a_1)] < \infty$ . Let  $f \in k[a_1]$  be a common denomiator of the integrality relations of the remaining  $a_2, \ldots, a_n \Rightarrow A$  is integral over  $k[a_1]_f \Rightarrow k[a_1]_f$  is a field, i.e.  $a_1$  is not transzendental over k.

7.3. The standard version of the HNS. Let  $k = \overline{k}$  be an algebraically closed field.

**Proposition 28** (HNS2). Let  $k = \overline{k}$ .

- (1) Every maximal ideal of  $k[\mathbf{x}]$  is of the form  $\mathfrak{m}_p = (x_1 p_1, \dots, x_n p_n)$ .
- (2) Let  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$  be an ideal with  $V(J) = \emptyset$  in the sense of  $(1.2) \Rightarrow J = (1)$ .
- (3)  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$  ideal  $\Rightarrow I(V(J)) = \sqrt{J}$  in the sense of (1.2).

Proof. Corollary  $27 \Rightarrow (1) \Rightarrow (2)$ . (3):  $f \in I(V(J)) \Rightarrow V(J, f(\mathbf{x})t - 1) = \emptyset \Rightarrow J + (ft - 1) = (1)$ . Now, substitute  $t \mapsto 1/f$  in the coefficients.

7.4. Algebraically not closed fields. Example for  $k \subset \overline{k}$ :  $J := (x^2 + 1) \subseteq \mathbb{R}[x]$ . In (1.7) we have defined  $f(P) \in K(P) := \operatorname{Quot}(R/P) = R_P/PR_P$  ("residue field" of P). Example:  $R = k[\mathbf{x}] \Rightarrow x_i \in R$  yields  $x_i(P) \in K(P) =$  "*i*-th coordinate". If  $\mathfrak{m} := (x^2 + 1) \in \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{R}[x] \Rightarrow K(\mathfrak{m}) = \mathbb{R}[x]/(x^2 + 1) = \mathbb{C}$ , and  $x(\mathfrak{m}) = \sqrt{-1}$ .

### 8. PROJECTIVE RESOLUTIONS

26.1.22(25)

8.1. **Projective modules.** : $\Leftrightarrow$  Hom<sub>R</sub>(P,  $\bullet$ ) is exact  $\Leftrightarrow$  all  $M \rightarrow P$  split  $\Leftrightarrow P$  is the direct summand of a free *R*-module  $R^{I} := R^{\oplus I}$  (Hom(P,  $\bullet$ ) is then a summand of Hom( $R^{I}$ ,  $\bullet$ ))  $\Rightarrow P$  is flat (for the same reason with  $P \otimes$  and  $R^{I} \otimes$ ).

Base change (e.g. localization) preserves "projective" ( $R^{I}$ -summands); for P with finite presentation it holds true: P is projective  $\Leftrightarrow \forall \mathfrak{m} \in \operatorname{MaxSpec} R$ :  $P_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is a projective  $R_{\mathfrak{m}}$ -module (for  $M \twoheadrightarrow N$  localize  $\operatorname{Hom}(P, M) \to \operatorname{Hom}(P, N)$ ).

*Example:*  $(2, 1 + \sqrt{-5}) \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$  is projective, but not free; smooth points of an affine, elliptic curve yield those ideals, too.

 $(R, \mathfrak{m})$  local, P = projective with finite presentation  $\Rightarrow P$  is (locally) free : Let  $R^n \twoheadrightarrow P$  be minimal and  $R^n = P \oplus P' \Rightarrow P' \otimes R/\mathfrak{m} = 0$ , hence P' = 0 (Nakayama).

8.2. Complexes and Qis'.  $\mathcal{A}$  = abelian category (e.g.  $Mod_R = \{R\text{-modules}\}$ ). complexes  $M_{\bullet}$  (with  $d_i : M_i \to M_{i-1}$ , left shift  $M[1]_i := M_{i-1}, M^i := M_{-i}$ , hence  $d^i : M^i \to M^{i+1}$  and  $M[1]^i = M^{i+1}; d[1] := -d)$ ; (co-)homlogy  $H_i(M_{\bullet}) := Z_i(M_{\bullet})/B_i(M_{\bullet})$  with  $H_i(M_{\bullet}) = H_0(M_{\bullet}[-i])$ ; morphisms of complexes  $f : M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet}$ ; the long exact homology sequence (is functorial); "Qis":= "quasiisomorphisms" (not stable under the application of functors).

*Example:*  $f : 0_{\bullet} \to M_{\bullet} := [0 \to \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\cdot 2} \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to 0]$  exact  $\Rightarrow f$  is Qis and  $H_{\bullet}(\mathrm{id}_M) = 0$ . However,  $N := \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  yields  $f \otimes \mathrm{id}_N \neq \mathrm{Qis}$  and  $H_{\bullet}(\mathrm{id}_M \otimes \mathrm{id}_N) \neq 0$ .

Double complexes  $M_{\bullet\bullet}$  have differentials  $d': M_{i\bullet} \to M_{(i-1)\bullet}$  and  $d'': M_{\bullet j} \to M_{\bullet (j-1)}$ with d'd'' + d''d' = 0; the associated "total complex" is  $\operatorname{Tot}_{\bullet}(M_{\bullet\bullet})$  with  $\operatorname{Tot}_n := \bigoplus_{i+j=n} M_{ij}$  and d := d' + d''.

8.3. Mapping cones.  $f: M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet} \to mapping cone \operatorname{Cone}(f)_{\bullet} := \operatorname{Tot}(M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet})$ where the complexes  $M_{\bullet}$  and  $N_{\bullet}$  sit in row 1 and 0, respectively, with d' := f and  $d'' := (-d_M)/d_N$ . Down to earth, this means that  $\operatorname{Cone}(f)_{\bullet} := N_{\bullet} \oplus M_{\bullet}[1]$  with differential  $d_{\operatorname{Cone}} := \begin{pmatrix} d_N & f \\ 0 & -d_M \end{pmatrix}$ ; in particular,  $0 \to N_{\bullet} \to \operatorname{Cone}(f)_{\bullet} \to M_{\bullet}[1] \to 0$  is an exact sequence of complexes (where each layer separately splits); the connecting homomorphism equals  $\operatorname{H}_{\bullet}(f)$ . The complex  $\operatorname{Cone}(f)$  is exact  $\Leftrightarrow f: M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet}$  is Qis.

*Note:*  $M_{\bullet}[1] \hookrightarrow \text{Cone}(f)$  and  $\text{Cone}(f) \twoheadrightarrow N_{\bullet}$  are *not* maps of complexes, i.e. they are not compatible with the respective differentials. In particular, the above sequence does not split as a sequence of complexes.

8.4. Homotopies. A homotopy  $H : f \sim 0$  is a  $H : M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet}[-1]$  (not compatible with d) with Hd + dH = f. Homotopies  $H : 0 \sim 0$  are degree one morphisms of complexes.

 $K^{(+/-/b)}(\mathcal{A}) :=$  homotopy category of bounded (from below, above, or both)  $\mathcal{A}$ complexes with

 $\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(M, N) := \{ \operatorname{maps of complexes} \} / \operatorname{homotopy} = \operatorname{H}_{0} \operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(M, N) \}$ 

 $\sim$  homotopy equivalences  $(f : M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet} \text{ and } g : N_{\bullet} \to M_{\bullet} \text{ with } gf \sim \mathrm{id}_{M} \text{ and } fg \sim \mathrm{id}_{N})$  become isomorphisms in  $K(\mathcal{A}) \sim \mathrm{Qis's:}$ 

**Proposition 29.** 1)  $f \sim 0 \Rightarrow H_{\bullet}(f) = 0$ . Thus,  $H_0 : K(\mathcal{A}) \to \mathcal{A}$  makes sense. 2) Let  $P_{\bullet} \in K^-(\text{proj }\mathcal{A}) \subseteq K^-(\mathcal{A})$  "projective" (i.e. all  $P_i$  are projective) and  $C_{\bullet} \in K(\mathcal{A})$  exact  $\Rightarrow$  every  $f : P_{\bullet} \to C_{\bullet}$  is 0-homotopic.

8.5. The Hom complex. Let  $M_{\bullet}, N_{\bullet} \in K^{b}(\mathcal{A})$ ; then we define the double complex Hom<sub>••</sub> $(M_{\bullet}, N_{\bullet})$  via Hom<sub>ij</sub> := Hom $(M_{-i}, N_{j})$ . The ordinary Hom complex is obtained as Hom<sub>•</sub> $(M_{\bullet}, N_{\bullet})$  := Tot Hom<sub>••</sub> $(M_{\bullet}, N_{\bullet})$ , i.e. Hom<sub>n</sub> $(M_{\bullet}, N_{\bullet}) = \bigoplus_{j} \text{Hom}(M_{j-n}, N_{j})$  with  $d(\varphi) = d_{N} \varphi - \varphi d_{M}$ . In particular,  $Z_{n}(\text{Hom}_{\bullet})$  is the set of degree *n* homomorphisms of complexes.

For  $f: M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet}$  and  $A_{\bullet} \in K^{b}(\mathcal{A})$  the functor  $[\operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(A_{\bullet}, -)]$  and the Cone construction commute; in particular, we obtain an exact sequence of complexes

 $0 \to \operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(A_{\bullet}, N_{\bullet}) \to \operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(A_{\bullet}, \operatorname{Cone}(f)_{\bullet}) \to \operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(A_{\bullet}, M_{\bullet}[1]) \to 0.$ 

(Note that one has to be more careful with unbounded complexes; direct sums might be to replaced by direct products...)

8.6. **Projective resolutions become canonical.** Assume that the abelian category  $\mathcal{A}$  has *enough projectives*, i.e. every object attracts a surjection from a projective one. Then, in  $K^{-}(\mathcal{A})$  there exist unique and functorial projective resolutions (similar with injective resolutions in  $K^{+}(\mathcal{A})$ ):

**Proposition 30.** 1) Let  $P_{\bullet} \in K^{-}(\text{proj }\mathcal{A})$  be "projective" and  $A_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{q} B_{\bullet}$  be a Qis in  $K(\mathcal{A}) \Rightarrow q$  induces an isomorphism  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K(\mathcal{A})}(P_{\bullet}, A_{\bullet}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Hom}_{K(\mathcal{A})}(P_{\bullet}, B_{\bullet}).$ 

2) Each  $M_{\bullet} \in K^{-}(\mathcal{A})$  admits a unique projective resolution  $P_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\text{qis}} M_{\bullet}$ . This construction yields a functor  $K^{-}(\mathcal{A}) \to K^{-}(\text{proj }\mathcal{A})$  transforming Qis' into isomorphisms.

*Proof.* 1) Since q is a Qis, the complex Cone(q) is exact, i.e. for all  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  we have  $\operatorname{H}_n(\operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(P_{\bullet}, \operatorname{Cone}(q)) = \operatorname{Hom}_{K(\mathcal{A})}(P_{\bullet}, \operatorname{Cone}(q)[n]) = 0$  by Proposition 29(2). Using the exact sequence of (8.5), this means that  $\operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(P_{\bullet}, A_{\bullet}) \to \operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(P_{\bullet}, B_{\bullet})$  is a qis.

2) Let  $f_{\bullet} : P_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\text{qis}} M_{\bullet}$  for  $\langle i, \text{ and } f_i : P_i \to M_i \text{ inducing a surjective ker}(P_i \to P_{i-1}) \xrightarrow{} \text{ker}(M_i \to M_{i-1})$ . Then, one lifts  $P'_{i+1} \xrightarrow{} f_i^{-1}(\operatorname{im}(M_{i+1} \to M_i)) \cap Z_i(P_{\bullet}) \xrightarrow{} \operatorname{im}(M_{i+1} \to M_i) \text{ toward } M_{i+1}$ . Hence,  $P_{i+1} := P'_{i+1} \oplus P''_{i+1}$  with surjective  $P''_{i+1} \to \operatorname{ker}(M_{i+1} \to M_i)$ .

14

 $\begin{array}{ccc} P_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\text{qis}} M_{\bullet} & \text{(i) For a given } f \text{ and for given resolutions } P_{\bullet} \to M_{\bullet} \text{ and } P'_{\bullet} \to M'_{\bullet}, \\ F_{\downarrow} & \downarrow f & \text{there exists a unique } F \text{ in } K^{-}(\text{proj } \mathcal{A}). \end{array}$  $\stackrel{^{\gamma}}{P'_{\bullet}} \xrightarrow{\operatorname{qis}} \stackrel{^{\gamma}}{M'_{\bullet}}$ (ii) If f = id (or f = qis) then F is a qis, too. Its inverse within  $K^{-}(\mathcal{A})$  can be obtained via  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(P', P) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Hom}_{K}(P', P') \ni \operatorname{id}$ .

Why is  $G \mapsto \mathrm{id}_{P'}$  inverse to F? By definition, we know that  $F \circ G = \mathrm{id}_{P'}$ . In particular, G is a qis. This yields

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(P,P) \xrightarrow{F} \operatorname{Hom}_{K}(P,P') \xrightarrow{G} \operatorname{Hom}_{K}(P,P) \xrightarrow{F} \operatorname{Hom}_{K}(P,P').$$

$$\Phi \qquad \operatorname{id}_{P'}$$

Thus, since we already know that the horizontal maps in the previous line are isomorphisms,  $\operatorname{Hom}_K(G) = \operatorname{Hom}_K(F)^{-1}$ , hence, for the map  $\Phi : \operatorname{Hom}_K(P, P) \to$  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(P, P)$  we get,

$$\operatorname{Hom}_K(GF) = \operatorname{Hom}_K(G) \circ \operatorname{Hom}_K(F) = \operatorname{id}_K(F)$$

These two incarnations of  $\Phi$ , however, send  $\mathrm{id}_P$  to  $GF = \mathrm{id}_P$ , respectively. 

# 9. Tor(SION) AND Ext(ENSIONS)

Every object  $M \in \mathcal{A}$  gives rise to a complex supported on the 0-th spot only. Then, for a complex  $P_{\bullet} = [\dots P_2 \to P_1 \to P_0]$ , a quasiisomorphism  $P_{\bullet} \to M$  is equivalent to an exact sequence  $\ldots P_2 \to P_1 \to P_0 \to M \to 0$ .

9.1. Derived functors. Let  $\mathcal{A}$  a be an abelian category with *enough projectives* and let  $F: \mathcal{A} \to \mathcal{B}$  be an (additive) right exact functor, e.g.  $F = (\otimes_R N) : \mathcal{M}od_R \to \mathcal{B}$  $\mathcal{M}od_R$ . Then, the derived functors  $L_iF: \mathcal{A} \to \mathcal{B} \ (i \geq 0)$  are charcterized by (i)  $L_0F = F$ , (ii)  $L_{\geq 1}F$ (projective) = 0, and (iii)  $[0 \to M' \to M \to M'' \to 0] \mapsto [\text{nat-}$ ural transformation  $L_i F(M'') \to L_{i-1} F(M')$  with long exact homology sequence]. In particular,  $L_{>1}(exact F) = 0$ .

Construction:  $P_{\bullet} \to M$  projective resolution  $\rightsquigarrow L_i F(M) := H_i (F(P_{\bullet})).$ 

(Proof of (iii): Projective resolutions  $P'_{\bullet} \stackrel{\text{qis}}{\to} M'$  and  $P_{\bullet} \stackrel{\text{qis}}{\to} M \rightsquigarrow f : P'_{\bullet} \to P_{\bullet} \rightsquigarrow$  $\operatorname{Cone}(f) \xrightarrow{\operatorname{qis}} \operatorname{Cone}(M' \to M) \xrightarrow{\operatorname{qis}} M''$ ; now take the long exact homology sequence for  $F(0 \to P_{\bullet} \to \text{Cone}(f) \to P'_{\bullet}[1] \to 0)$ .

The overall picture:  $M_{\bullet} \in K^{-}(\mathcal{A})$  with projective resolution  $K^{-}(\operatorname{proj} \mathcal{A}) \ni P_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\operatorname{qis}} M_{\bullet} \Rightarrow \mathbb{L}F(M_{\bullet}) := F(P_{\bullet}) \in K^{-}(\mathcal{B})$ . There is a natural transformation  $\mathbb{L}F \to F$ , and  $\mathbb{L}_i FM_{\bullet} := H_i(\mathbb{L}FM_{\bullet})$ . If  $f: M_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\text{qis}} N_{\bullet}$  is a qis, then, in contrast to F(f), the map  $\mathbb{L}F(f)$  preserves this property. However, if F is exact, then  $F(P_{\bullet}) \to F(M_{\bullet})$ stays a qis, hence  $\mathbb{L}F \to F$  is a qis, too.

9.2. Tor and Ext as derived functors.  $\operatorname{Tor}^{R}(\bullet, N) := (\otimes_{R}^{\mathbb{L}} N)$ ,  $\operatorname{Ext}_{R}(\bullet, N) := \mathbb{R} \operatorname{Hom}_{R}(\bullet, N)$ ; example:  $R = \mathbb{Z}$ ; compatibility of  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{R}$  with flat base change  $R \to S$  $(P_{\bullet} \to M \text{ yields projective } S \text{-resolution } P_{\bullet} \otimes_{R} S \to M \otimes_{R} S)$  – and similarly for  $\operatorname{Ext}_{R}^{i}$ , if the  $P_{i}$  are of finite presentation. Moreover, one can choose the argument to resolve ( $\rightsquigarrow$  usage of  $0 \to \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Q} \to \mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z} \to 0$  for Ext):

**Proposition 31.** Let  $P_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\text{qis}} M$ ,  $Q_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\text{qis}} N$ , and  $N \xrightarrow{\text{qis}} I^{\bullet}$  be projective and injective resolutions, respectively. Then,  $\text{Tor}_{i}^{R}(M, N) = \text{H}_{i}(P_{\bullet} \otimes_{R} N) = \text{H}_{i}(M \otimes_{R} Q_{\bullet})$  and  $\text{Ext}_{R}^{i}(M, N) = \text{H}^{i} \text{Hom}(P_{\bullet}, N) = \text{H}^{i} \text{Hom}(M, I^{\bullet}).$ 

*Proof.* The first equalities are the definitions; for the second check the properties (i)-(iii) from (9.1).  $\Box$ 

9.3. Yoneda's Extensions.  $\operatorname{Ex}_{R}^{1}(M, N) := \{0 \to N \to \bullet \to M \to 0\}/\operatorname{isom} \to M' \to 0$  provides a bifunctor on  $\mathcal{A}^{\operatorname{opp}} \times \mathcal{A}$   $(m : M' \to M$  induces  $0 \to N \to \bullet \times_{M} M' \to M' \to 0$ ; similarly for  $n : N \to N'$ ) with *R*-algebra structure (addition via doubling the sequence and additional application of  $M \to M \oplus M$  and  $N \oplus N \to N$ ).

**Proposition 32.**  $\operatorname{Ext}^1_R(M, N) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Ex}^1_R(M, N)$  as *R*-modules.

*Proof.*  $M \ll P_0$  projective  $\rightsquigarrow (*) \ 0 \to K \to P_0 \to M \to 0$ . With  $\operatorname{Hom}(P_0, N) \to \operatorname{Hom}(K, N) \to \operatorname{Ext}^1_R(M, N) \to 0$  let  $\operatorname{Hom}(K, N) \ni p \mapsto p_*(*)$ .

# 10. FLATNESS AND SYZYGIES

**10.1.** [M projective  $\Leftrightarrow \operatorname{Ext}_{R}^{1}(M, \bullet) = 0$ ] and [N flat  $\Leftrightarrow \operatorname{Tor}_{1}^{R}(\bullet, N) = 0$ ].

**Proposition 33.** Let N be an R-module of finite presentation. Then, N is projective  $\Leftrightarrow N$  is flat  $\Leftrightarrow \forall \mathfrak{m} \in \operatorname{MaxSpec} R \colon \operatorname{Tor}_{1}^{R}(R/\mathfrak{m}, N) = 0.$ 

*Proof.* Projectivity can be checked locally,  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{R}$  commutes with localization  $\rightsquigarrow$  w.l.o.g..  $(R, \mathfrak{m})$  is a local ring. Copy (8.1):  $R^{n} \twoheadrightarrow N$  minimal  $\rightsquigarrow$  Nakayama.  $\Box$ 

If  $0 \to K \to P_{n-1} \to \ldots \to P_0 \to N \to 0$  is exact (with projective  $P_i$ )  $\Rightarrow L_i F(K) = L_{i+n} F(N)$  for  $i \ge 1$ . In particular, it follows for finitely generated N over noetherian rings R: If  $\operatorname{Tor}_{n+1}^R(R/\mathfrak{m}, N) = 0$  (for all  $\mathfrak{m}$ ), then K is projective, i.e.  $\operatorname{pd}(N) \le n$ .

**Corollary 34** (HILBERT syzygy theorem). Every finitely generated  $\mathbb{C}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$ -module has a projective resolution of length n, i.e. its projective dimension is  $\leq n$ .

*Proof.* The Koszul complex of (10.2) (e.g.  $\mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}] \to \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]^2 \to \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]$  for n = 2) provides a free resolution of length n of  $\mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]/\mathfrak{m} \cong \mathbb{C}$ .

9.2.22 (29)

16

10.2. The Koszul complex. Over  $\mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}] := \mathbb{C}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$ , we construct a free resolution of  $\mathbb{C} = \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]/(\mathbf{x})$ : For  $p \in \mathbb{N}$  let

$$K^p := \Lambda^p \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]^n = \bigoplus_{1 \le i_1 < \dots < i_p \le n} \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}] \cdot e_{i_1} \wedge \dots \wedge e_{i_p} = \bigoplus_{\underline{i}} \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}] \cdot e(\underline{i})$$

and  $d: K^p \to K^{p+1}$  be the wedge product  $\wedge (\sum_{\nu=1}^n x_\nu e_\nu)$ . The complex is  $\mathbb{Z}^n$ graded by  $\deg(\mathbf{x}^r \in \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]) := r$  and  $\deg e_i := -e_i$ , i.e.  $\deg(e(i)) = -\sum_{\nu=1}^p e_{i\nu}$ . Then, if  $r_1, \ldots, r_\ell \geq 0$  and  $r_{\ell+1} = \ldots = r_n = -1$ , the degree r part of  $K^\bullet$ equals  $\mathbf{x}^r \cdot \boxed{\Lambda^{\bullet - n + \ell} \mathbb{C}^{\ell}} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \Lambda^{n - \ell} \mathbb{C}^{n - \ell}$  with  $\mathbb{C}^{\ell}$ -basis  $f_\nu := x_\nu e_\nu$  and differential d:  $\Lambda^p \mathbb{C}^\ell \to \Lambda^{p+1} \mathbb{C}^\ell$  equal to  $\wedge (\sum_{\nu=1}^\ell f_\nu)$ , for the first factor, and where the second factor  $\Lambda^{n - \ell} \mathbb{C}^{n - \ell} = \mathbb{C} \cdot e(\ell + 1, \ldots, n)$  does not matter at all. If  $\ell \geq 1$ , then  $h: \Lambda^{p+1} \mathbb{C}^\ell \to \Lambda^p \mathbb{C}^\ell$  with  $h(e_1 \wedge e_{i_1} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{i_p}) := e_{i_1} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{i_p}$  (and 0 otherwise) provides a homotopy id  $\sim^h 0$ . If  $\ell = 0$  then  $K^\bullet(r)$  is concentrated in

0 otherwise) provides a homotopy id  $\sim^h 0$ . If  $\ell = 0$  then  $K^{\bullet}(r)$  is concentrated  $K^n(r) = \mathbb{C}$  and provides an isomorphism from this to  $\mathbb{C} = \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]/(\mathbf{x})$ .

10.3. No finite generation. Flatness encodes "continuity" of families Spec  $S \to$  Spec R. (*Example*: Flat projection  $R = \mathbb{C}[t] \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[x,t]/(x^2-t) = S$  of the parabola and the non-flat projection  $\mathbb{C}[t] \to \mathbb{C}[x,t]/(tx-t)$ ; comparison of the fibers in  $\pm 1$ , 0 (and in the generic point  $\eta$ ) in both cases – also over  $\mathbb{R}$ .) Higher dimension of the fibers  $\sim$  the occuring modules (e.g. S over R) are no longer finitely generated!

**Proposition 35.** Let N be an R-module. Then, N is flat  $\Leftrightarrow \operatorname{Tor}_1^R(R/I, N) = 0$  for all finitely generated ideals  $I \subseteq R$ 

Proof. ( $\Leftarrow$ )  $M' \subseteq M \rightsquigarrow$  it suffices to test injectivity of  $M' \otimes_R N \rightarrow M \otimes_R N$  only for finitely generated M', M:  $x = \sum_i m_i \otimes n_i \in M' \otimes_R N \Rightarrow$  for  $x \mapsto 0$  only finitely many bilinear relations in  $M \otimes_R N$  are used. Thus, using filtrations, everything can be reduced to  $I \subseteq R$ , and again the finitely generated ideals suffice.  $\Box$ 

Applications: 1) A  $k[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2$ -module N is flat  $\Leftrightarrow N/\varepsilon N \xrightarrow{\cdot\varepsilon} \varepsilon N$  is (also) injective. Identifying  $k[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2$ -modules N with pairs  $(V, \varphi)$  consisting of a k-vector space V and  $\varphi \in \operatorname{End}_k(V)$  with  $\varphi^2 = 0$ , i.e. with im  $\varphi \subseteq \ker \varphi$ , then  $(V, \varphi)$  is flat iff im  $\varphi = \ker \varphi$ . 2)  $R = \operatorname{domain} \rightsquigarrow$  [flat  $\Rightarrow$  torsion free];  $R = \operatorname{principal}$  ideal domain  $\rightsquigarrow$  " $\Leftrightarrow$ ". (Counter) examples:  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  is a flat (even projective)  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$ -module. The ideal  $(x, y) \subset k[x, y]$  is torsion free, but not flat.

# 11. GRADED RINGS AND MODULES

11.1. Graded rings and modules.  $\mathbb{Z}$  or more general abelian grading groups A; example  $S = k[\mathbf{x}]$ ; homogeneous ideals and graded submodules; shifts M(d) or S(d); homogeneous resolutions.

Example:  $(xz-y^2, wy-z^2, xw-yz)$ , using  $w(xz-y^2)+y(wy-z^2)+z(xw-yz)=0$ , with respect to the usual  $\mathbb{Z}$ -grading or to deg(x, y, z, w) := (1, i) with i = 1, 2, 3, 4.

20.4.22(31)

Ende Alg I

27.4.22 (33) 11.2. Homogenization.  $w \in \mathbb{R}^n_{\geq 0} \to \deg_w x_i := w_i$  defines a grading on  $k[\mathbf{x}]$ ; homogenization:  $f \in k[\mathbf{x}] \to k[t, \mathbf{x}] \ni f^h(t, \mathbf{x}) := t^{\deg_w f} f(t^{-w}\mathbf{x}) = \operatorname{in}_w f + t \cdot \operatorname{remainder}$ ; with  $\deg t := 1$  the  $f^h$  becomes homogeneous of degree  $\deg_w f$ ; dehomogenization  $f^h(1, \mathbf{x}) = f(\mathbf{x})$ . For  $a + \deg f = \deg g$  one has  $t^a f^h + g^h = t^{\bullet}(f+g)^h$ . This follows from  $F(1, \mathbf{x})^h \cdot t^{\bullet} = F(t, \mathbf{x})$  for homogeneous  $F(t, \mathbf{x})$ .

If  $I \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$  is an ideal and  $\leq_w$  is a term order breaking ties for  $\deg_w \Rightarrow \operatorname{in}_w I$  is generated by  $\operatorname{in}_w \{\leq_w \text{-GB of } I\}$ ;  $I^h := (f^h \mid f \in I)$  is a homogeneous ideal; substituting  $t \mapsto 1$  yields  $I^h \mapsto I$ .

*Example*:  $w = \underline{1}$  and  $I = (y - x^2, z - x^2)$  (GB for  $y, z > x^2$  but not for  $x^2 > y, z$ ; the latter requires y - z) yields  $I^h = (yt - x^2, zt - x^2, y - z)$ .

**Lemma 36.** Let  $I = (f_1, \ldots, f_k)$ . Then  $I^h = ((f_1^h, \ldots, f_k^h) : t^\infty) = (I^h : t^\infty)$ . If  $\{f_1, \ldots, f_k\} = [\leq_w$ -Gröbner basis], then  $(f_1^h, \ldots, f_k^h)$  is already t-saturated.

Proof.  $g(t, \mathbf{x})$  homogeneous with  $t^{\ell}g \in I^{h} \Rightarrow g(1, \mathbf{x}) \in I \Rightarrow g(t, \mathbf{x}) = t^{\bullet}g(1, \mathbf{x})^{h} \in I^{h}$ . Alternatively,  $g(1, \mathbf{x}) = \sum_{i} \lambda_{i}(\mathbf{x})f_{i}(\mathbf{x}) \Rightarrow \exists k, k_{i} \geq 0$ :  $t^{k}g(1, \mathbf{x})^{h} = \sum_{i} t^{k_{i}}\lambda_{i}^{h}f_{i}^{h} \Rightarrow g \in ((f_{1}^{h}, \dots, f_{k}^{h}) : t^{\infty})$ . If  $\{f_{i}\} = \text{GB}$ , then  $\inf_{\leq w}(\lambda_{i}f_{i}) \leq \inf_{\leq w}g(1, \mathbf{x}) \Rightarrow \deg_{w}\lambda_{i} + \deg_{w}f_{i} \leq \deg_{w}g(1, \mathbf{x}) \Rightarrow k = 0$  is possible, i.e.  $g \in (f_{1}^{h}, \dots, f_{k}^{h})$ .

11.3. Gröbner degenerations understood as flat families.  $w \in \mathbb{R}^n_{\geq 0} \rightsquigarrow X :=$ Spec  $k[\mathbf{x}]/I \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$ ,  $\widetilde{X} :=$  Spec  $k[t, \mathbf{x}]/I^h \subseteq \mathbb{A}^1 \times \mathbb{A}^n \xrightarrow{p} \mathbb{A}^1$ 



 $\begin{array}{c} \hline p_X \text{ is flat} & \text{since } k[t, \mathbf{x}]/I^h \text{ is a flat } k[t]\text{-module} \Leftrightarrow t\text{-torsion free} \Leftrightarrow I^h = (I^h: t^\infty) \\ \text{and } p_X^{-1}(\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0) \cong X \times (\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0) \text{ via the } k[t^{\pm 1}]\text{-linear } k[t^{\pm 1}, \mathbf{x}]/I \xrightarrow{\sim} k[t^{\pm 1}, \mathbf{x}]/I^h \\ & \mathbf{x}, f \qquad \mapsto \ t^{-w}\mathbf{x}, \ t^{-\deg f}f^h; \\ p_X^{-1}(0) = \operatorname{Spec} k[t, \mathbf{x}]/((t) + I^h) = \operatorname{Spec} k[\mathbf{x}]/\operatorname{in}_w(I). \end{array}$ 

11.4. **Limits.** The punctured  $p_X^{-1}(\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0) \to (\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0)$  is a trivial family. Moreover, by Problem 57(c),  $\overline{p_X^{-1}(\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0)} = \overline{V(I^h) \setminus V(t)} = V(I^h : t^\infty) = V(I^h)$ ; hence  $X_0 := p_X^{-1}(0) = \boxed{\text{"lim}_{t \to 0}} p_X^{-1}(t).$ 

 $I = (f_1, \ldots, f_k)$  Gröbner basis  $\Rightarrow X = V(f_i), \ \widetilde{X} = V(f_i^h)$  and  $X_0 = V(\operatorname{in}_w f_i)$ . For non-GB we just have  $X_0 \subseteq V(\operatorname{in}_w f_i)$ .

*Example:*  $I = (x - z, y - z), w = (0, 0, 1) \Rightarrow V(tx - z, ty - z) = k \cdot (1, 1, t)$  over  $\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0$ , but has the 0-fiber V(z) which is bigger than the wanted V(z, x - y).

Different term orders yield different degenerations: See [Eis, S.342-347]. This motivates the usage of non-reduced, 0-dimensional schemes.

18

11.5. Artin-Rees. A noetherian;  $I \subseteq A$  ideal  $\rightsquigarrow \widetilde{A} := \bigoplus_{\nu \ge 0} I^{\nu}$  is a finitely generated *A*-algebra  $\Rightarrow$  noetherian, too. M = finitely generated *A*-module with "*I*-filtration", i.e.  $\{M_{\nu}\}_{\nu \ge 0}$  with  $IM_{\nu} \subseteq M_{\nu+1} \subseteq M_{\nu}$  (Example:  $M_{\nu} = I^{\nu}M$ )  $\rightsquigarrow \widetilde{M} := \bigoplus_{\nu \ge 0} M_{\nu}$  is a graded  $\widetilde{A}$ -module.

**Proposition 37.**  $\widetilde{M}$  is noetherian  $\Leftrightarrow M_{\nu+1} = IM_{\nu}$  for  $\nu \gg 0$  ("I-stable").

*Proof.* 
$$(\Rightarrow)$$
  $M^k := (\bigoplus_{\nu \le k} M_{\nu}) \oplus (\bigoplus_{\nu \ge 1} I^{\nu} M_k)$  is an ascending chain in  $M$ .

Corollary 38. (1) 
$$M' \subseteq M \Rightarrow I(I^{\nu}M \cap M') = I^{\nu+1}M \cap M'$$
 for  $\nu \gg 0$ , i.e.  
 $\exists c: I^k M' \supseteq I^k(I^c M \cap M') = I^{k+c}M \cap M' \supseteq I^{k+c}M'$  for  $k \ge 0$  ("Artin-Rees").  
(2)  $1 + I \subseteq A^*$  (e.g.  $I = \mathfrak{m}$  in a local ring)  $\Rightarrow \bigcap_{k \ge 0} I^k M = 0$ .

Proof. (1)  $\widetilde{M'} = \bigoplus_{\nu} (I^{\nu}M \cap M') \subseteq \bigoplus_{\nu} I^{\nu}M = \widetilde{M}$  is a noetherian  $\widetilde{A}$ -module. (2) follows from (1) with  $M' := \bigcap_k I^k M$  and Nakayama.

11.6. The local criterion of flatness. A homomorphism of local rings  $\varphi : (R, \mathfrak{m}) \to (S, \mathfrak{n})$  is called *local* : $\Leftrightarrow \varphi(\mathfrak{m}) \subseteq \mathfrak{n} \Leftrightarrow \varphi^{\#}(\mathfrak{n}) = \mathfrak{m}$ . Counter *example*:  $\mathbb{C}[x]_{(x)} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}(x)$ .

**Proposition 39** (Local criterion of flatness). Let  $(R, \mathfrak{m}) \to (S, \mathfrak{n})$  be a local homomorphismus of noetherian rings, let N be a finitely generated S-module. Then N is flat over  $R \Leftrightarrow \operatorname{Tor}_{1}^{R}(R/\mathfrak{m}, N) = 0$ .

Proof. Let  $I \subseteq R$  be an ideal and  $I \otimes_R N \ni u \mapsto 0 \in IN \subseteq N$ ; we show that u = 0:  $I \otimes_R N$  is a finite S-Modul, and  $\mathfrak{m}^a(I \otimes_R N) \subseteq \mathfrak{n}^a(I \otimes_R N) \Rightarrow \bigcap_a \mathfrak{m}^a(I \otimes_R N) = 0$ ; Artin-Rees  $\rightsquigarrow \mathfrak{m}^{a' \gg a} \cap I \subseteq \mathfrak{m}^a I \Rightarrow$  it suffices to show that u is contained, for all  $a' \in \mathbb{N}$ , in the image of  $(\mathfrak{m}^{a'} \cap I) \otimes_R N \to I \otimes_R N$  i.e. that u vanishes in  $I/(\mathfrak{m}^{a'} \cap I) \otimes_R N$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} u & I \otimes_R N \longrightarrow I/(\mathfrak{m}^{a'} \cap I) \otimes_R N \\ \downarrow & \downarrow & \downarrow \\ 0 & N = R \otimes_R N \longrightarrow R/\mathfrak{m}^{a'} \otimes_R N \end{array}$$

On the other hand, the right hand column is injective since  $\operatorname{Tor}_1^R(M, N) = 0$  for all R-modules M of finite length – this follows via induction from the hypothesis.  $\Box$ 

# 12. HILBERT POLYNOMIALS

12.1. **Poincaré series.**  $S_0$  noetherian ring;  $\lambda$ : {finitely generated  $S_0$ -modules}  $\rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  additive.  $S = \bigoplus_{\nu \ge 0} S_{\nu}$  finitely generated, graded  $S_0$ -algebra:  $a_1, \ldots, a_n$  homogeneous generators with deg  $a_i = d_i \ge 1$ . If M = finitely generated, graded S-module  $\Rightarrow$  "Poincaré series"  $P(M, t) := \sum_{\nu \ge 0} \lambda(M_{\nu}) \cdot t^{\nu} \in \mathbb{N}[[t]]$  (cut off the negative part).

**Theorem 40** (Hilbert-Serre).  $\prod_{i=1}^{n} (1 - t^{d_i}) \cdot P(M, t) \in \mathbb{Z}[t].$ 

Proof.  $n = 0 \Rightarrow P(M, t) \in \mathbb{N}[t]$ . In general:  $K, L := \text{kernel/cokernel of } M \xrightarrow{\cdot a_n} M$  $\Rightarrow \lambda(K_{\nu}) - \lambda(M_{\nu}) + \lambda(M_{\nu+d_n}) - \lambda(L_{\nu+d_n}) = 0$ , hence

$$t^{d_n} P(K,t) - t^{d_n} P(M,t) + P(M,t) - P(L,t) = \sum_{v=0}^{m-1} (\lambda(M_v) - \lambda(L_v)) t^v =: g \in \mathbb{N}[t]$$

 $\Rightarrow (1 - t^{d_n})P(M, t) = P(L, t) - t^{d_n}P(K, t) + g(t). \text{ And, since } a_n \text{ annhilates the modules } K, L, \text{ they are modules over } S_0[a_1, \dots, a_{n-1}] \subseteq S. \square$ 

12.2. **Pole orders.**  $d(M) := [\text{pole order of } P(M,t) \text{ in } t = 1] \leq n$ . On the other hand,  $d(M) \leq 0$  indicates that M does  $\lambda$ -live only in finitely many degrees:  $P(M,t) \cdot \prod_i (\sum_{v=0}^{d_i-1} t^v) \in (1-t)^{-d(M)} \mathbb{Z}[t] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[t]$  enforces that  $P(M,t) \in \mathbb{N}[t]$ . From d(M) < 0 it even follows that P(M,t) = 0.

*Example:*  $P(k[x_1, \ldots, x_n], t) = \sum_{\nu} {\binom{\nu+n-1}{n-1}} t^{\nu} = 1/(1-t)^n$  (this easily follows via the  $\mathbb{Z}^n$  grading and  $\sum_{r \in \mathbb{N}^n} t^r = \prod_i \sum_{k \ge 0} t_i^k$ )  $\Rightarrow d(k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]) = n$ .

**Proposition 41.** If  $a \in S$  is a non-zero divisor of M with deg  $a \ge 1$ , then d(M/aM) = d(M) - 1.

Proof.  $M \xrightarrow{\cdot a} M$  has K = 0, hence  $(1 - t^{\deg a})P(M, t) = P(M/aM, t) + g(t)$ with  $g \in \mathbb{N}[t]$ . In the case d(M/aM) = 0 it first follows that  $d(M) \leq 1$  and  $P(M/aM, t) + g(t) \in \mathbb{N}[t]$ . However, with d(M) = 0 one would additionally obtain that P(M/aM, 1) + g(1) = 0.

12.3. Numerical polynomials. The coefficients  $\lambda(M_{\nu})$  of P(M, t) themselves behave like polynomials in  $\nu$  ("Hilbert polynomial");  $f \in \mathbb{R}[t]$  is called a numerical polynomial:  $\Leftrightarrow f(g) \in \mathbb{Z}$  for sufficiently large  $g \in \mathbb{Z} \Leftrightarrow f = \sum_{i=0}^{\deg f} c_i {t \choose i}$  with (uniquely determined)  $c_i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

 $((\Rightarrow) \text{ via induction by deg } f: g(t) := f(t+1) - f(t) = \sum_{i=0}^{\deg f-1} c_{i+1} {t \choose i}.)$ 

**Proposition 42.** Let S be generated in degree 1 over  $S_0$   $(d_i = 1) \Rightarrow$  for  $\nu \gg 0$ , one has  $[\nu \mapsto \lambda(M_\nu)] = H_M(\nu) \in \mathbb{Q}[\nu]$  with deg  $H_M = d(M) - 1$ .

Proof.  $P(M,t) = f(t)/(1-t)^{d(M)} = f(t) \cdot \sum_{k \ge 0} {\binom{d+k-1}{d-1}} t^k \Rightarrow \text{with } f(t) = \sum_{k=0}^N a_k t^k$ we have  $\lambda(M_{\nu}) = \sum_{k=0}^N a_k {\binom{d+\nu-k-1}{d-1}}$  for  $\nu \ge N$ . Since  $\sum_k a_k = f(1) \ne 0$ , the coefficients of  $v^{d-1}$  do not cancel each other.

Example:  $H_{k[x_0,...,x_n]}(v) = \binom{v+n}{n} = 1/n! v^n + ...$  and, for a homogeneous  $f \in k[\mathbf{x}]_d$ ,  $H_{k[\mathbf{x}]/f}(v) = \binom{v+n}{n} - \binom{v+n-d}{n} = d/(n-1)! v^{n-1} + ...$  In particular, for  $S = k[\mathbf{x}]/I$ , the *degree* deg $(S) := \deg(H_S)! \cdot [$ leading coefficient of  $H_S ]$  generalizes the degree of a polynomial.

# 13. DIMENSION OF LOCAL RINGS

13.1. **m-primary ideals.**  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  noetherian local ring,  $\mathfrak{m}^r \subseteq Q \subseteq \mathfrak{m}$  (m-primary) ideal  $\Rightarrow S := \operatorname{Gr}_Q(A) := \bigoplus_{\nu \geq 0} Q^{\nu}/Q^{\nu+1}$  with  $S_0 = A/Q$  (artinian) and  $\lambda := \ell =$  length.

**Proposition 43.** *M* finitely generated A-module  $\Rightarrow \nu \mapsto g(\nu) := \ell(M/Q^{\nu}M) < \infty$ equals a polynomial  $\chi_Q^M \in \sum_{i=0}^n \mathbb{Z}{\binom{\nu}{i}}$  of degree  $d(\operatorname{Gr}_Q(M)) \leq n := \#\{Q\text{-generators}\}$ for  $\nu \gg 0$ .

*Proof.*  $\operatorname{Gr}_Q(M) := \bigoplus_{\nu \ge 0} Q^{\nu} M / Q^{\nu+1} M$  is a finitely and in deg = 1 generated  $\operatorname{Gr}_Q(A)$ module; Proposition  $42 \rightsquigarrow g(\nu+1) - g(\nu) = \ell(\operatorname{Gr}_Q^{\nu}(M))$  is a polynomial of degree < n.

$$\begin{aligned} d(A) &:= \deg \chi_Q^A = d(\operatorname{Gr}_Q(A)) - 1 + 1 \text{ does not depend on } Q: \quad \mathfrak{m}^r \subseteq Q \subseteq \mathfrak{m} \Rightarrow \\ \chi_\mathfrak{m}^A(\nu) &\leq \chi_Q^A(\nu) \leq \chi_\mathfrak{m}^A(r\nu) \text{ for } \nu \gg 0. \text{ Hence } d(A) \leq \delta(A) := \min_Q \#\{Q\text{-generators}\} \end{aligned}$$

*Example:*  $A := k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]_{(\mathbf{x})} \hookrightarrow k[|\mathbf{x}|] =: \hat{A}$  have both  $\operatorname{Gr}_{(\mathbf{x})}(A) = \operatorname{Gr}_{(\mathbf{x})}(\hat{A}) = k[\mathbf{x}]$ . Hence,  $\chi_{(\mathbf{x})}(k) = \binom{k-1+n}{n}$ ; indeed,  $H_{\operatorname{Gr}}(k) = \chi(k+1) - \chi(k) = \binom{k+n}{n} - \binom{k-1+n}{n} = \binom{k+n-1}{n-1}$ . Thus,  $d(\mathbb{A}^n, 0) = n$  and  $\operatorname{mult}(\mathbb{A}^n, 0) = 1$  with  $\operatorname{mult}(A) := d(A)! \cdot [\text{leading coefficient of } \chi^A_{\mathfrak{m}}].$ 

13.2. Hypersurfaces. Let  $a \in (A, \mathfrak{m})$  be a non-zero divisor for M. Comparable to Proposition 41 we obtain:

**Proposition 44.** deg  $\chi_{\mathfrak{m}}^{M/aM} \leq \deg \chi_{\mathfrak{m}}^M - 1$ ; in particular  $d(A/aA) \leq d(A) - 1$  for M := A.

Proof.  $M/\mathfrak{m}^{\nu}M \twoheadrightarrow M/(a+\mathfrak{m}^{\nu}M)$  yields  $\chi_{\mathfrak{m}}^{M}(\nu) - \chi_{\mathfrak{m}}^{M/aM}(\nu) = \ell(aM/(aM \cap \mathfrak{m}^{\nu}M))$ , and  $\mathfrak{m}^{\nu}(aM) \subseteq aM \cap \mathfrak{m}^{\nu}M \stackrel{\text{Cor38}}{=} \mathfrak{m}^{\nu-\nu_{0}}(aM \cap \mathfrak{m}^{\nu_{0}}M) \subseteq \mathfrak{m}^{\nu-\nu_{0}}(aM)$  implies  $\chi_{\mathfrak{m}}(\nu - \nu_{0}) \leq \ell(\ldots) \leq \chi_{\mathfrak{m}}(\nu)$ . Hence  $\chi_{\mathfrak{m}}^{M}(\nu) - \chi_{\mathfrak{m}}^{M/aM}(\nu)$  is a polynomial of the same degree and with the same leading coefficient as  $\chi_{\mathfrak{m}}^{M}$ .

*Example*:  $f \in \mathfrak{m}^d \setminus \mathfrak{m}^{d+1}$  in A, then  $\operatorname{in}(f) := \overline{f} \in \mathfrak{m}^d/\mathfrak{m}^{d+1} = \operatorname{Gr}^d_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)$ ; in particular, there is a natural surjection  $\Phi : \operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)/\operatorname{in}(f) \twoheadrightarrow \operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A/f)$ . If  $\operatorname{in}(f)$  is a non-zero divisor in  $\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)$ , then  $\Phi$  is an isomorphism.

Hence, for  $k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]_{(\mathbf{x})}/(f) \subseteq k[|\mathbf{x}|]/f$  (with  $f = f_d + f_{d+1} + \ldots$  in the latter) we obtain  $\chi(k) = \chi^{(\mathbb{A}^n, 0)}(k) - \chi^{(\mathbb{A}^n, 0)}(k-d) = \binom{k-1+n}{n} - \binom{k-1-d+n}{n}$ . In particular,  $d(k[\mathbf{x}]_{(\mathbf{x})}/(f) = n-1$  and  $\operatorname{mult}(k[\mathbf{x}]_{(\mathbf{x})}/(f) = d$ .

13.3. Towers of primes. "Height" of prime ideals  $\rightsquigarrow$  "Krull dimension" dim  $A := \dim(\operatorname{Spec} A) := \max\{\operatorname{ht} P \mid P \in \operatorname{Spec} A\}; P \subseteq A$  is a minimal prime ideal  $\Leftrightarrow$  ht P = 0.

**Proposition 45.**  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  noetherian local ring  $\Rightarrow [\operatorname{ht} \mathfrak{m} =: \dim A \leq d(A)]$ . In particular, the height of prime ideals in noetherian local rings is always finite.

Proof.  $d(A) = 0 \Rightarrow \chi^A_{\mathfrak{m}}(\nu) = \ell(A/\mathfrak{m}^{\nu}) \text{ constant} \Rightarrow \mathfrak{m}^{\nu} = 0$  (Nakayama) for  $\nu \gg 0$ . Induction by d(A):  $P_0 \subset \ldots \subset P_r$  chain of prime ideals,  $a \in P_1 \setminus P_0 \Rightarrow \overline{A} := A/P_0 + (a)$  does still contain the chain  $\overline{P}_1 \subset \ldots \subset \overline{P}_r$ , and  $d(\overline{A}) < d(A/P_0) \le d(A)$ .

**Theorem 46.**  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  noetherian local ring  $\Rightarrow \left\lfloor \dim(A) = d(A) = \delta(A) \right\rfloor$ . For non-zero divisors  $a \in A$  one has  $\dim A/a = \dim A - 1$ .

Proof. For  $v \leq \dim A$  construct inductively  $(a_1, \ldots, a_{\nu})$  with  $[P \supseteq (a_1, \ldots, a_{\nu}) \Rightarrow$ ht  $P \geq \nu]$ : If  $P_1, \ldots, P_N$  are the minimal primes over  $(a_1, \ldots, a_{\nu-1})$  with ht  $P_i = \nu - 1 < \dim A \Rightarrow P_i \subset \mathfrak{m} \Rightarrow \exists a_{\nu} \in \mathfrak{m} \setminus \bigcup_i P_i$ . For  $\nu = \dim A$  it follows that  $Q := (a_1, \ldots, a_{\dim A})$  is  $\mathfrak{m}$ -primary  $\rightsquigarrow \delta(A) \leq \dim A$ . " $\geq$ " (holding without the non-zero divisor assumption):  $(\overline{a_1}, \ldots, \overline{a_d}) = \overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ -primary in  $A/aA \Rightarrow (a, a_1, \ldots, a_d) = \mathfrak{m}$ -primary in A.

14. Regular local rings

14.1. Tangent cones. dim $(A, \mathfrak{m}) = d \rightsquigarrow Q = (a_1, \ldots, a_d) \mathfrak{m}$ -primary ("parameter system")  $\rightsquigarrow \Phi : (A/Q)[x_1, \ldots, x_d] \twoheadrightarrow \operatorname{Gr}_Q A$ . It holds true:  $\Phi(f) = 0 \Rightarrow f \mapsto 0 \in (A/\mathfrak{m})[x_1, \ldots, x_d]$ . (Otherwise, by Problem ??, the (homogeneous) f is a non-zero divisor, hence

$$d = d(\operatorname{Gr}_Q A) \le d((A/Q)[x_1, \dots, x_d]/f) < d((A/Q)[x_1, \dots, x_d]) = d.)$$

If  $Q = \mathfrak{m}$  is possible, then  $\Phi$  becomes an isomorphism!

**Definition 47.**  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  is "regular" : $\Leftrightarrow$   $\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)$  is a polynomial ring  $\Leftrightarrow$   $\dim \mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2 = \dim A \xrightarrow{\operatorname{Nakayama}} \mathfrak{m}$  is generated by  $(\dim A)$  many elements. (If  $\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)$  is a polynomial ring, then  $\#(\operatorname{variables}) = d(\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)) = \dim(A)$ .) Regular

(If  $\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)$  is a polynomial ring, then  $\#(\operatorname{variables}) = d(\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)) = \dim(A)$ .) Regular rings are automatically integral domains (is a consequence of Problem 65).

14.2. **Projective dimension of the residue field.** Regularity of rings can be tested homologically:

**Proposition 48.**  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  is regular  $\Leftrightarrow \operatorname{Tor}_{\gg 0}^{A}(A/\mathfrak{m}, A/\mathfrak{m}) = 0 \Leftrightarrow$  every finitely generated A-module admits a finite free resolution.

*Proof.* The equivalence of the two right conditions follows from (10.1).

(⇒)  $\mathfrak{m} = (a_1, \ldots, a_d)$  ⇒ the Koszul complex is a free A-resolution of  $k = A/\mathfrak{m}$  – this follows via  $\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)$  from the corresponding result for polynomial rings in (10.2):  $M' \to M \to M''$  with exact  $\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(M') \to \operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(M) \to \operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(M'')$  (homogeneous maps of degree 1) ⇒ ker  $\cap \mathfrak{m}^i M \subseteq \operatorname{im} + (\ker \cap \mathfrak{m}^{i+1}M) \Rightarrow \exists i_0 : \forall i \geq i_0 : \ker \subseteq$ im + (ker  $\cap \mathfrak{m}^i M$ ) = im +  $\mathfrak{m}^{i-i_0}(\ker \cap \mathfrak{m}^{i_0}M) \subseteq \operatorname{im} + \mathfrak{m}^{i-i_0} \ker$ .

 $(\Leftarrow) \mathfrak{m} \setminus \mathfrak{m}^2$  contains non-zero divisors a: Otherwise, by (3.6) and "prime avoidance" (Lemma 1),  $\mathfrak{m} \in \operatorname{Ass}(A)$ , i.e.  $0 \to A/\mathfrak{m} \xrightarrow{s} A \to A/s \to 0 \Rightarrow \operatorname{Tor}_i^A(A/s,k) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Tor}_{i-1}^A(k,k)$ . Along the lines of (10.1), it follows that  $0 = \operatorname{Tor}_{\mathrm{pd}(k)+1}^A(A/s,k) = \operatorname{Tor}_{\mathrm{pd}(k)}^A(k,k)$  which cannot be true.

 $\dim A/a = \dim A - 1; \ \dim_k \overline{\mathfrak{m}}/\overline{\mathfrak{m}}^2 = \dim_k \mathfrak{m}/(a + \mathfrak{m}^2) = \dim_k \mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2 - 1 \rightsquigarrow \text{ induction:}$ Let  $F_{\bullet} \stackrel{\text{qis}}{\to} \mathfrak{m}$  be a finite, free A-resolution; since  $H_{\geq 1}(F_{\bullet} \otimes A/a) = \operatorname{Tor}_{\geq 1}^A(\mathfrak{m}, A/a) =$ 

22

 $H_{\geq 1}(\mathfrak{m} \xrightarrow{:a} \mathfrak{m}) = 0$ , the morphism  $F_{\bullet} \otimes A/a \xrightarrow{\text{qis}} \mathfrak{m}/a\mathfrak{m}$  becomes a free A/a-resolution. The exact sequence  $0 \to A/\mathfrak{m} \xrightarrow{:a} \mathfrak{m}/a\mathfrak{m} \to \mathfrak{m}/a \to 0$  splits  $(A/\mathfrak{m} \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{m}/a\mathfrak{m} \twoheadrightarrow \mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2)$  has a section), hence  $\operatorname{Tor}_{\gg 0}^{A/a}(k,k) = 0$ .

Corollary 49. Localisations of regular rings in prime ideals are regular.

Proof. Tor<sub>i</sub><sup>A<sub>P</sub></sup>(
$$A_P/PA_P, A_P/PA_P$$
) = Tor<sub>i</sub><sup>A</sup>( $A/P, A/P$ )  $\otimes_A A_P = 0$  for  $i \gg 0$ .

# 15. GLOBAL DIMENSION

15.1. Height vs. codimension. Let  $a_i \in A$  and  $P \supseteq (a_1, \ldots, a_r)$  be a minimal prime ideal  $\Rightarrow$  ht  $P \leq r$  (in  $A_P$  the ideal P is the only prime above  $(a_1, \ldots, a_r)$ ; thus, the latter is P-primary).

**Proposition 50.** 1)  $a \in A$  non-zero divisor  $\Rightarrow$  minimal prime ideals P above (a) have height ht P = 1 ("KRULL principal ideal theorem").

2)  $A = integral \ domain \sim [factorial \Leftrightarrow prime \ ideals \ of \ height \ 1 \ are \ principal].$ 

Proof. 1) ht  $P = 0 \rightsquigarrow \dim A_P/a \le \dim A_P - 1 = -1$ . 2) Use "factorial"  $\Leftrightarrow$  irreducible  $f \in A$  yield prime ideals (f):  $(\Leftarrow) f \in A \Rightarrow a$ minimal  $P \ni f$  has ht = 1;  $(\Rightarrow)$  ht  $P = 1 \Rightarrow$  choose an irreducible  $f \in P$ .  $\Box$ 

In particular, "factorial" implies "regular in codimension (height) one". The reversed implication fails:  $\mathbb{C}[x, y, z]/(y^2 - xz)$ .

15.2. **Krull dimension.** dim  $A := \max_{P \in \text{Spec } A} \text{ht } P = \dim A/\sqrt{0}$ ; if  $P_1, \ldots, P_r$  are the minimal primes, then dim  $A = \max_i \dim A/P_i$ . Proposition 24 implies  $[A \subseteq B]$  integral  $\Rightarrow \dim A = \dim B$ .

*Example:*  $A = k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \rightsquigarrow$  w.l.o.g.  $k = \overline{k} \ (\overline{k}[\mathbf{x}] \text{ is integral over } k[\mathbf{x}]) \stackrel{\text{HNS}}{\Rightarrow} (\mathbf{x})$  is a "typical" maximal ideal  $\Rightarrow \dim k[\mathbf{x}] = \dim k[\mathbf{x}]_{(\mathbf{x})} = n$ . A chain of primes:  $(x_1, \ldots, x_i)$ .

15.3. Transzendental degree. Let A be a finitely generated k-algebra without zero divisors  $\rightsquigarrow X := \operatorname{Spec} A$  is irreducible with K[X] := A and "function field"  $K(X) := \operatorname{Quot} A$ .

**Proposition 51.** 1)  $\dim A = \operatorname{tr-deg}_k \operatorname{Quot} A$ .

2)  $P \subseteq A$  prime ideal  $\Rightarrow \dim A = \dim A/P + \operatorname{ht} P = \dim A/P + \dim A_P$ . In particular,  $\dim A = \dim A_{\mathfrak{m}}$  for maximal ideals  $\mathfrak{m}$ .

*Proof.* (1) Proposition 26  $\Rightarrow \exists k[y_1, \ldots, y_r] \hookrightarrow A$  finite, hence tr-deg<sub>k</sub> Quot A =tr-deg<sub>k</sub>  $k(\mathbf{y}) = r = \dim k[\mathbf{y}] = \dim A$ .

(2) w.l.o.g. ht P = 1 and  $A = k[\mathbf{y}]$ : Proposition  $24(5) \Rightarrow$  ht P = ht $(P \cap k[\mathbf{y}])$  and dim  $A/P = \dim k[\mathbf{y}]/(P \cap k[\mathbf{y}])$ . Factoriality of  $k[\mathbf{y}] \rightsquigarrow P = (f)$  with an irreducible  $f \in k[\mathbf{y}]$ ; by (7.1)  $k[y_1, \ldots, y_r]/f$  is finite over (w.l.o.g.)  $k[y_1, \ldots, y_{r-1}]$ , hence it is (r-1)-dimensional.

Applications:  $\dim A_f = \dim A, \dim(X \times Y) = \dim X + \dim Y.$ 

# 16. Projective varieties

# 16.1. Recalling affine varieties and spectra. Equivalences of categories (k = k):

 $\{ \text{closed affine subsets } Z \subseteq \mathbb{A}_k^n \} \quad \leftrightarrow \quad \{ \text{radical ideals } I \subseteq k[x_1, \dots, x_n] \} \\ \quad \leftrightarrow \quad \{ k[x_1, \dots, x_n] \twoheadrightarrow A = \text{ reduced} \}$ 

or, forgetting the embedding, {affine algebr k-varieties }  $\leftrightarrow$  {f.g. red k-algebras}. Without k, this generalizes to the scheme setup, i.e. to the equivalence of categories

{affine schemes (Spec A, A)}  $\leftrightarrow$  {commutative rings A}<sup>opp</sup>.

A becomes the ring of regular functions on Spec A, we allow nilpotent elements in A, and we do not need a field k at this point.

*Examples:* 1) Functor of affine toric varieties  $\mathbb{TV}(N, \sigma)$  via  $(\sigma \subseteq N_{\mathbb{R}}) \mapsto (\sigma^{\vee} \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}})$ and  $\mathbb{TV}(N, \sigma) := \operatorname{Spec} k[\sigma^{\vee} \cap M];$ 

2) surjections  $A \twoheadrightarrow B$  corresponds to closed embeddings Spec  $B \hookrightarrow \text{Spec } A$ ;

3) localizations  $A \to A_g$  yield Spec  $A_g = D(g) := (\text{Spec } A) \setminus V(g) \subseteq \text{Spec } A$ .

4) Faces  $\tau \leq \sigma \subseteq N_{\mathbb{R}}$  lead to open embeddings  $\mathbb{TV}(N, \tau) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{TV}(N, \sigma)$ .



16.1.1. The toric  $\mathbb{P}^1$ -construction. The easiest concrete instance of (4) is the following: Let  $\Sigma := \{\sigma^+, \sigma^-, 0\}$  consisting of the 1-dimensional cones  $\sigma^{\pm} := \mathbb{R}_{\geq \leq 0}$  and their intersection 0. Then the associated semigroups are  $\mathbb{N}$ ,  $-\mathbb{N}$ , and  $\mathbb{Z}$ .



where the y from the bottom right corner maps to  $x^{-1}$ . Geometrically, this means that we glue two copies of  $\mathbb{A}^1 = \mathbb{C}^1$  with coordinates x and y, respectively, along their open subsets  $\mathbb{C}^*$ . However, the identification of the two "tori" is done via  $y = x^{-1}$ .

16.2. The projective space. The affine varieties  $\mathbb{C}^n$  and, e.g., the quadric  $V(x^2 + y^2 - 1) \subseteq \mathbb{C}^2$  and the "elliptic curve"  $E := V(y^2 - x^3 + x) \subseteq \mathbb{C}^2$  are not compact when considered in the classical topology (the quasicompactness of the Zariski topology is misleading here).

 $k = \overline{k}$  field  $\rightsquigarrow \mathbb{P}_k^n := \mathbb{P}(k^{n+1})$  with  $\mathbb{P}_k(V) := (V^{\vee} \setminus \{0\})/k^*$ ; the complex  $\mathbb{P}_{\mathbb{C}}^n = S^{2n-1}/\mathbb{C}_1$  is compact in the classical topology; "projective algebraic subsets":= vanishing loci  $V(J) = V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \subseteq \mathbb{P}_k^n$  for homogeneous ideales  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  with  $\mathbf{z} =$  4.5.22(35)

 $(z_0, \ldots, z_n) \rightsquigarrow$  similarly to (1.2): ZARISKI topology on  $\mathbb{P}^n_k$ ;  $g \in k[\mathbf{z}]$  homogeneous  $\rightsquigarrow D_+(g) := \mathbb{P}^n_k \setminus V(g)$  yield a basis of the open subsets. The special charts  $D_+(z_i) \cong k^n$  will be identifyed with the affine schemes Spec  $k[\mathbf{z}]_{(z_i)}$  where

$$k[\mathbf{z}]_{(z_i)} = k[\frac{z_0}{z_i}, \dots, \frac{z_n}{z_i}] \subset k[\mathbf{z}, \frac{1}{z_i}] = k[\mathbf{z}]_{z_i}$$

denotes the homogeneous localization consisting of the degree 0 elements of the latter, ordinary localization.  $\mathbb{P}^n = \bigcup_{i=0}^n D_+(z_i)$  is an open, affine covering. And  $\mathbb{P}^n_k = D_+(z_0) \sqcup \mathbb{P}^{n-1}_k$  with  $D_+(z_0) = \operatorname{Spec} k[\mathbf{x}]$  where  $\mathbf{x} = (x_1, \ldots, x_n)$  and  $x_i = z_i/z_0$ .

16.3. **Projective subsets.** If we start with an ideal  $I \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$  corresponding to the affine Spec  $k[\mathbf{x}]/I = V(I) \subseteq \mathbb{A}_k^n \rightsquigarrow$  homogenization  $I^h \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}] \ (\subseteq k[t, \mathbf{x}] \text{ in (11.2)}$  with  $w = \underline{1}$ ), i.e. after substituting  $x_i \mapsto z_i/z_0$  one multiplies with the minimal  $z_0$ -power killing all denominators in the polynomials from  $I \rightsquigarrow \overline{V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h) = \overline{V_{\mathbb{A}}(I)}}$  inside  $\mathbb{P}^n$ . Example:  $\overline{E} = V_{\mathbb{P}}(y^2z - x^3 + xz^2) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^2$  carries a group structure; usually the neutral element is chosen as (0:1:0) which is  $\overline{E} \setminus E$ , cf. (16.2).

The opposite construction: If  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  is a homogeneous ideal, then  $J^i := J_{(z_i)} \subseteq k[\frac{\mathbf{z}}{z_i}] = k[\mathbf{x}^{(i)}]$  is obtained from substituting  $z_{\nu} \mapsto x_{\nu}^{(i)} = z_{\nu}/z_i$  (thus  $z_i \mapsto 1$ ) in the arguments of the polynomials from J. Then, the local structure of  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$  in the chart  $D_+(z_i)$  is obtained by identifying  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \cap D_+(z_i) = \operatorname{Spec} k[\mathbf{x}^{(i)}]/J^i$ .

The maximal ideal ( $\mathbf{z}$ ) = is called the *irrelevant ideal*. V(J) and  $V(J : \mathbf{z}^{\infty})$  have the same local structure, e.g.  $V(\mathbf{z})$  and V(1), or  $V(z_0^2 - z_0 z_1, z_0 z_1 - z_1^2)$  and  $V(z_0 - z_1)$ , and the ideal  $(J : \mathbf{z}^{\infty})$  is maximal with this property.

*Example:* Grass $(d, V) \subseteq \mathbb{P}(\Lambda^d V^{\vee})$  is given by the Plücker relations.

For  $Z = V(J) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$  we call  $S(Z) := k[\mathbf{z}]/(J : \mathbf{z}^\infty)$  the homogeneous coordinate ring; it is  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded; the affine coordinate ring of the *i*-th chart  $Z \cap D_+(z_i)$  is  $S_{(z_i)}$ .

*Remark.* Taking  $I(Z) \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  instead of  $(J : \mathbf{z}^{\infty})$  is to coarse and big if one is interested to preserve a possible non-reduced local structure.

**Problem 52.** For an ideal  $I \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$  with  $\mathbf{x} = (x_1, \ldots, x_n)$  denote by  $I^h := (f^h | f \in I) \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  with  $\mathbf{z} = (z_0, \ldots, z_n)$  and  $x_i = z_i/z_0$  its homogenization. On the contrary, for a homogeneous ideal  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  we denote by  $J^0 \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$  its dehomogenization obtained by  $z_0 \mapsto 1$  and  $z_i \mapsto x_i$  for  $i \ge 1$ . It equals the homogenous localization  $J_{(z_0)}$ . Eventually, we denote by  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$  and  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(I) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n = D_+(z_0) \subset \mathbb{P}^n$  the respective vanishing loci.

a) Recall that  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(J^0) = V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \cap D_+(z_0)$  inside  $\mathbb{A}^n = D_+(z_0)$ . Assume that  $k = \overline{k}$ , and use the Hilbert Nullstellensatz to show that then  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h) = \overline{V_{\mathbb{A}}(I)}$  inside  $\mathbb{P}^n_k$ .

b) Show by presenting a suitable example that the equality of (a) fails for  $k = \mathbb{R}$ .

c) In Subsection (11.2) we had considered  $\mathbb{A}' := \mathbb{A}^{n+1}$  instead of  $\mathbb{P} := \mathbb{P}^n$ . In particular, we denote  $V_{\mathbb{A}'}(J) \subseteq \mathbb{A}'$  for the affine subsets induced by homogeneous ideals  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$ . Comparing both situations via  $\pi : \mathbb{A}' \setminus 0 \to \mathbb{P}$  we have now open subsets  $D(z_0) \subset \mathbb{A}'$  and  $D_+(z_0) \subset \mathbb{P}$  with  $D(z_0) = \pi^{-1}(D_+(z_0))$ , see Problem 71.

We have seen in Subsection (16.6) that  $V_{\mathbb{A}'}(J) \cap D(z_0) = \pi^{-1}(V_{\mathbb{A}}(J^0))$  with  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(J^0) \subseteq \mathbb{A} = D_+(z_0) \subset \mathbb{P}$ . Or, with other symbols, and  $V_{\mathbb{A}'}(I^h) \cap D(z_0) = \pi^{-1}(V_{\mathbb{A}}(I))$ . Using this, we have got in Subsection (11.2) that  $V_{\mathbb{A}'}(I^h) = \overline{V_{\mathbb{A}'}(I^h) \cap D(z_0)}$  inside  $\mathbb{A}'$ . Now, use this to derive  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h) = \overline{V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h) \cap D_+(z_0)}$  inside  $\mathbb{P}$ .

16.4. Special constructions. The homogeneous coordinate ring is not an invariant of the projective variety, but it depends on its projective embedding, cf.  $\nu_{1,2}$ :

1) The Veronese embedding  $\nu_{n,d} : \mathbb{P}^n \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}(k[\mathbf{z}]_d) = \mathbb{P}^{\binom{d+n}{n}-1}$  is (locally) an isomorphism onto the image. However,  $S(\nu_{n,d}(\mathbb{P}^n)) = \bigoplus_{d|k} k[\mathbf{z}] \subsetneq k[\mathbf{z}] = S(\mathbb{P}^n)$ .

*Example:* For  $\nu_{1,2} : \mathbb{P}^1 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}^2$ ,  $(z_0 : z_1) \mapsto (z_0^2 : z_0 z_1 : z_1^2)$  the image is  $V(w_0 w_2 - w_1^2)$ , and the inverse map consists of the two local pieces  $\mathbb{P}^2 \longrightarrow \mathbb{P}^1$   $(w_0 : w_1 : w_2) \mapsto (w_0 : w_1)$  (not defined in (0:0:1)) and  $\mapsto (w_1 : w_2)$  (not defined in (1:0:0)).

While  $\nu_{1,2} : \mathbb{P}^1 \xrightarrow{\sim} V_{\mathbb{P}}(w_0 w_2 - w_1^2)$ , the map between the homogeneous coordinate rings is  $\nu_{1,2}^* : k[w_0, w_1, w_2]/(w_0 w_2 - w_1^2) \xrightarrow{\sim} k[z_0^2, z_0 z_1, z_1^2] \subset k[z_0, z_1]$ , i.e. the quadric yields only the even degrees inside  $k[z_0, z_1]$ . All non-degenerate quadrics ("conics") in  $\mathbb{P}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$  are, via a linear change of coordinates, equal to  $V(w_0 w_2 - w_1^2)$ . In particular, they are isomorphic to  $\mathbb{P}^1_{\mathbb{C}}$ .

2) The Segre embedding  $\mathbb{P}^a \times \mathbb{P}^b \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}^{(a+1)(b+1)-1}$  or, coordinate free,  $\mathbb{P}(V) \times \mathbb{P}(W) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}(V \otimes W)$  gives  $\mathbb{P}^a \times \mathbb{P}^b$  the structure of a projective variety. Example:  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}^3$ ,  $(y_0 : y_1), (z_0 : z_1) \mapsto (y_0 z_0 : y_0 z_1 : y_1 z_0 : y_1 z_1)$  has the image  $V(w_{00} w_{11} - w_{10} w_{01})$ . In particular, non-degenerate quadrics in  $\mathbb{P}^3$  are isomorphic to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \neq \mathbb{P}^2$ ). Hence, they contain always two infinite families of lines.

On the contrary, a general cubic surface  $S \subseteq \mathbb{P}^3$  contains exactly 27 lines, cf. (17.6). 3) Projective toric varieties:  $M := \mathbb{Z}^n$ ,  $\Delta \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}}$  lattice polytope (convex hull of a finite subset of M)  $\rightsquigarrow \mathbb{P}(\Delta) \subseteq \mathbb{P}_k^{\#(\Delta \cap M)-1}$  with equations  $\prod_v z_v^{\lambda_v} = \prod_v z_v^{\mu_v}$  resulting from the affine dependencies  $\sum_v \lambda_v(v, 1) = \sum_v \mu_v(v, 1)$  where  $v \in \Delta \cap M$ ,  $\lambda_v, \mu_v \in \mathbb{N}$ . The  $(M \oplus \mathbb{Z})$ -graded kernel of  $k[z_v \mid v \in \Delta \cap M] \rightarrow k[M \oplus \mathbb{Z}]$ ,  $z_v \mapsto x^{(v,1)} = x^v t$  is generated from the above equations, hence  $S(\mathbb{P}(\Delta)) = k[\mathbb{N} \cdot (\Delta \cap M, 1)] =: k[\Delta]$ . *Examples:* 3.0)  $\Delta^n := \{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n \mid x_1 + \ldots + x_n \leq 1\} = \{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^{n+1} \mid x_0 + \ldots + x_n = 1\}$   $\Rightarrow \mathbb{P}(\Delta^n) = \mathbb{P}_k^n$  (there are no affine dependencies at all, hence no equations). 3.1) Veronese':  $d \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1} \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{P}_k^n \cong \mathbb{P}(d\Delta^n) \subseteq \mathbb{P}_k^{\binom{n+d}{d}-1}, \underline{z} \mapsto (\underline{z}^r \mid |r| = d)$ , but  $S(\mathbb{P}(d\Delta^n)) = \bigoplus_{v \geq 0} S(\mathbb{P}_k^n)_{dv} \subseteq S(\mathbb{P}_k^n)$ . Or,  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta) \to \mathbb{P}(d\Delta)$  for normal polytopes. 3.2) Segre':  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta_1) \times \mathbb{P}(\Delta_2) = \mathbb{P}(\Delta_1 \times \Delta_2)$ ; the relations  $(e_i, e_j) + (e_k, e_l)$   $= (e_i, e_l) + (e_k, e_j)$  yield the equations  $\operatorname{rank}(z_{ij})_{0 \leq i,j \leq m,n} \leq 1$ . There is a natural map  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta_1 + \Delta_2) \to \mathbb{P}(\Delta_1 \times \Delta_2)$ .

16.5. Toric varieties. We recall that affine toric varieties are associated to polyhedral cones and glue this construction afterwards.

18.5.22 (39)

16.5.1. Affine toric varieties.  $N := \mathbb{Z}^n$ ,  $M := \operatorname{Hom}(N, \mathbb{Z})$ ,  $N_{\mathbb{Q}} := N \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}$ ,  $M_{\mathbb{Q}} := M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q} \rightsquigarrow$  perfect pairing  $\langle \bullet, \bullet \rangle : N_{\mathbb{Q}} \otimes M_{\mathbb{Q}} \to \mathbb{Q}$ . Polyhedral cones  $\sigma \subseteq N_{\mathbb{Q}}$  with apex  $\rightsquigarrow \sigma^{\vee} := \{r \in M_{\mathbb{Q}} \mid \langle \sigma, r \rangle \ge 0\}$ ; polyhedrial duality  $\sigma^{\vee \vee} = \sigma$  and  $(\sigma_1 \cap \sigma_2)^{\vee} = \sigma_1^{\vee} + \sigma_2^{\vee}$ . Functor  $\sigma \mapsto \mathbb{TV}(\sigma)$  :=  $\mathbb{TV}(\sigma, N) := \operatorname{Spec} k[\sigma^{\vee} \cap M] \subseteq \mathbb{A}_k^H$  as in (17.5); if  $\tau \le \sigma$  is a face, then every  $r \in \operatorname{int}(\sigma^{\vee} \cap \tau^{\perp}) \cap M$  yields  $\tau = \sigma \cap r^{\perp} \Rightarrow \tau^{\vee} = \sigma^{\vee} - \mathbb{Q}_{\ge 0} \cdot r$ , hence  $\mathbb{TV}(\tau) = D(\mathbf{x}^r) \subseteq \mathbb{TV}(\sigma)$ , cf. (16.5). Examples:  $\mathbb{TV}(\mathbb{Q}_{\ge 0}^n) = \mathbb{A}_k^n$ ;  $\mathbb{TV}(\sigma_1) \times \mathbb{TV}(\sigma_2) = \mathbb{TV}(\sigma_1 \times \sigma_2)$ ;  $\mathbb{TV}(\mathbb{Q}_{\ge 0}(1, 0) + \mathbb{Q}_{\ge 0}(1, 2)) = V(z^2 - xy) \subseteq \mathbb{A}_k^3$ .

16.5.2. General toric varieties. With the notation of (16.5.1): If  $\Sigma$  is a fan of cones in  $N_{\mathbb{Q}}$ , then we glue  $\mathbb{TV}(\Sigma, N) := \varinjlim_{\sigma \in \Sigma} \mathbb{TV}(\sigma)$ ; this construction is functorial with respect to  $f : (N, \Sigma) \to (N', \Sigma')$  meaning a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear map  $f : N \to N'$  such that  $\forall \sigma \in \Sigma \exists \sigma' \in \Sigma': f(\sigma) \subseteq \sigma'$ .

The toric description of  $\mathbb{P}^n$ :  $N := \mathbb{Z}^{n+1} / \sum_i e^i$ , hence  $M := \operatorname{Hom}(N, \mathbb{Z}) = [\sum e^i = 0] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^{n+1}$  with basis  $f_i := e_i - e_0$   $(i = 1, \ldots, n)$ . The cones  $\sigma_i := \langle e^0, \ldots, \hat{e}^i, \ldots, e^n \rangle$  $\sim \sigma_i^{\vee} = \langle e_{\bullet} - e_i \rangle$  provide  $\mathbb{TV}(\sigma_i) = U_i$ , and  $\tau := \sigma_i \cap \sigma_j$  determines open embeddings  $U_i \supseteq D(z_j/z_i) = U_{ij} = D(z_i/z_j) \subseteq U_j$ . With  $\Sigma := \{\sigma_i \text{ and faces}\}$  we obtain  $\mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) = \mathbb{P}^n$ .



The toric description of the blow up:  $\pi: \widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n} \to \mathbb{A}^n$  is the gluing of  $k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \to k[x_1/x_i, \ldots, x_n/x_i, x_i]$ , hence  $k[\mathbb{N}^n] \to k[\langle e_{\bullet} - e_i, e_i \rangle \cap \mathbb{Z}^n]$ . Thus, the *i*-th chart corresponds to the inclusion  $\sigma_i := \langle e^1, \ldots, e^i, \ldots, e^n, \sum_{\nu} e^{\nu} \rangle \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n =: \sigma$ , i.e.  $\mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n$  will be subdivided by inserting the inner ray  $e := \sum_{\nu} e^{\nu} \in \mathbb{Z}^n = N$ .



polyhedron  $\Delta \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

subdivided cone  $\mathbb{Q}^2_{\geq 0} \subseteq N_{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

The map  $h: \widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n} \to \mathbb{P}_k^{n-1}$  can be obtained from the projection  $N \twoheadrightarrow N/\mathbb{Z}e$  with  $e := e^1 + \ldots e^n$ . (17.2)  $\rightsquigarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{n-1}}(-1) =$  sheaf of sections of h;  $\Gamma(\mathbb{P}^{n-1}, \mathcal{O}(-1)) =$  0 is illustrated by the non-existence of global *toric* sections of h: There are no hyperplanes meeting all cones of the  $\widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n}$ -fan at once.

If  $\Delta \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}}$  is a lattice polyhedron, then we had defined in (16.4)(3) and (17.5) the toric variety  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta)$ . Let  $\Sigma := \mathcal{N}(\Delta) := (\text{inner})$  normal fan of  $\Delta \rightsquigarrow n : \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) \to \mathbb{P}(\Delta)$  is built from gluing the maps  $n_w^* : k[x^{v-w} \mid v \in \Delta \cap M] \to k[\mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\Delta - w) \cap M]$  for (e.g. vertices)  $w \in \Delta \cap M$ . This becomes an isomorphism (" $\Delta$  is ample") for  $\Delta := (\gg 0) \cdot \Delta$ .

16.6. The affine cone and the Hilbert polynomial. The local structure of  $\pi : \mathbb{A}_k^{n+1} \setminus 0 \to \mathbb{P}_k^n, (z_0, \ldots, z_n) \mapsto (z_0 : \ldots : z_n) \text{ is } D_+(z_i) \times (\mathbb{A}_k^1 \setminus 0) = D(z_i) \to D_+(z_i);$  on the level of k-algebras, this corresponds to  $k[\mathbf{z}]_{(z_i)} \otimes k[z_i^{\pm 1}] = k[\mathbf{z}]_{z_i} \supseteq k[\mathbf{z}]_{(z_i)}.$ 

 $\emptyset \neq Z \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n \rightsquigarrow C(Z) := \overline{\pi^{-1}(Z)} = \pi^{-1}(Z) \cup \{0\}$  is called the *affine cone* over Z; dim  $C(Z) = \dim Z + 1$ . In  $A(\mathbb{A}^{n+1}) = k[\mathbf{z}] = S(\mathbb{P}^n)$  we have  $I_{\mathbb{A}}(C(Z)) = I_{\mathbb{P}}(Z)$ . Similarly, if  $J \subsetneq k[\mathbf{z}]$  is a homogeneous ideal, then  $C(V_{\mathbb{P}}(J)) = V_{\mathbb{A}}(J : \mathbf{z}^{\infty})$ , leading to A(C(Z)) = S(Z).

Homogeneous/projective HNS: Let  $k = \overline{k}$  and  $Z = V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \subseteq \mathbb{P}_{k}^{n}$  for a given homogeneous ideal  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$ . Then, if  $f \in I_{\mathbb{P}}(Z)$  is homogeneous with deg  $f > 0 \Rightarrow f = 0$  on  $\pi^{-1}(Z)$  and f(0) = 0, i.e.  $f \in I_{\mathbb{A}}(Z) \Rightarrow \exists N \colon f^{N} \in J$ . In particular,  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) = \emptyset$  does only imply that  $(\mathbf{z})^{N} \subseteq J$ .

Now, we discuss properties of  $Z \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$  via the local properties of C(Z) in  $0 \in \mathbb{A}^{n+1}$ : Let  $S = \bigoplus_{d \ge 0} S_d$  be a finitely generated, graded  $(S_0 = k)$ -algebra with irrelevant ideal  $S_+ := \bigoplus_{d \ge 1} S_d \Rightarrow$  for  $S_{\text{loc}} := (S \setminus S_+)^{-1}S$  it holds true that  $\operatorname{Gr}_{S_+}(S_{\text{loc}})$  $= \bigoplus_{d \ge 0} S_+^d / S_+^{d+1}$ . If S is generated in degree 1 (e.g. S = S(Z))  $\Rightarrow \operatorname{Gr}_{S_+}(S_{\text{loc}}) =$  $S \Rightarrow H_S(t) = \chi_{S_+}^{S_{\text{loc}}}(t+1) - \chi_{S_+}^{S_{\text{loc}}}(t) \Rightarrow \deg H_S = \dim S_{\text{loc}} - 1$ . In particular,  $\deg H_{S(Z)} = \dim Z$ , and the (normalized with (dim Z)!) leading coefficient of  $H_{S(Z)}$ is  $\overline{\deg Z} := \operatorname{mult}(C(Z), 0)$ , cf. (12.3) and (13.1).

*Example:* deg  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(F) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$  = deg F; deg  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta) = \operatorname{vol}(\Delta)$  where vol is normalized to vol(standard simplex) = 1 (quadrics  $\nu_2(\mathbb{P}^1)$  and  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \subseteq \mathbb{P}^3$ ; deg  $\nu_2(\mathbb{P}^2) = 4$ ).

16.7. Linear projections. The map  $\pi : \mathbb{A}_k^{n+1} \setminus \{0\} \to \mathbb{P}_k^n$  from (16.6) has the following generalization: Let  $L, L' \subseteq \mathbb{P}_k^n$  be disjoint linear subspaces with dim  $L + \dim L' = n - 1 \rightsquigarrow \pi_L : \mathbb{P}_k^n \setminus L \to L', p \mapsto \operatorname{span}(p, L) \cap L'$ . Using coordinates,  $L = (* : \underline{0}), L' = (\underline{0} : *) \Rightarrow \pi_L(\underline{x} : \underline{y}) = (\underline{0} : \underline{y})$ . This was already used in (16.4)(1).

16.8. Global regular functions.  $\Gamma(\mathbb{P}^n, \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}) = \bigcap_i k[\mathbf{z}]_{(z_i)} = \bigcap_i k[z_0/z_i, \dots, z_n/z_i] = k$  ("factorial"  $\Rightarrow$  the intersection of just two rings is already k)  $\rightsquigarrow \mathbb{P}^{n \ge 1}$  is not affine!

**Proposition 53.** Let  $Z \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n_k$  be a projective variety (irreducible)  $\Rightarrow \Gamma(Z, \mathcal{O}_Z) = k$ .

Proof.  $f \in \Gamma(Z, \mathcal{O}_Z) = \bigcap_i S(Z)_{(z_i)} \subseteq \operatorname{Quot} S(Z) \Rightarrow \exists N : (\mathbf{z})^N f \subseteq (\mathbf{z})^N \Rightarrow (\mathbf{z})^N f^{q \in \mathbb{N}} \subseteq (\mathbf{z})^N \Rightarrow S(Z)[f] \subseteq z_0^{-N}S(Z), \text{ i.e. } f \text{ is integral over } S(Z).$  The coefficients of the integrality relation are, w.l.o.g., homogeneous of degree 0, hence  $\in k$ .

On the other hand,  $z_0, \ldots, z_n$  are global on  $\mathbb{P}^n_k$ , but they are no functions. Instead, they are global sections of the dual " $\mathcal{O}(1)$ " of the locally trivial tautological fibration " $\mathcal{O}(-1)$ " on  $\mathbb{P}^n$ . In general, we define for  $d \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $\mathcal{O}(-d) := \{(\ell, c) \mid \ell \in \mathbb{P}^n, c \in \ell^{\otimes d}\}$ where  $\ell$  is understood as a line, i.e. as a 1-dimensional subspace  $\ell \subseteq k^{n+1}$ , and for d < 0 we define  $\ell^{\otimes d} := \operatorname{Hom}_k(\ell^{\otimes (-d)}, k)$ .

16.9. The definition of Proj S. Let  $S = \bigoplus_{d \ge 0} S_d$  be a (N-)graded ring (e.g. S = S(Z) for  $Z \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n_k$ , i.e.  $S_1$  = finitely generated  $(A := S_0)$ -module, the A-algebra S is generated from  $S_1$ )  $\rightsquigarrow$  the topological space  $[\operatorname{Proj} S] := \{P \in \operatorname{Spec} S \mid S_{\ge 1} \not\subseteq P = \operatorname{homogeneous}\} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} A$  (recovering Z). ZARISKI-closed:  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \subseteq \operatorname{Proj} S$  for homogeneous ideals  $J \subseteq S$ ; open basis  $D_+(f) := \operatorname{Proj} S \setminus V(f) = \operatorname{Spec} S_{(f)}$  for homogeneous  $f \in S_{\ge 1}$ . The "(affine) cone" is  $\operatorname{Spec} S \setminus V_{\mathbb{A}}(S_{\ge 1}) \rightarrow \operatorname{Proj} S$ ,  $P \mapsto (P \cap \bigcup_d S_d)$  [Example  $x_0(x_1 - c_1) - x_1(x_0 - c_0)$ ]; locally  $D(f) \rightarrow D_+(f)$ .

*Remark.* While this construction is similar to Spec(A) – what is the analogue to the affine scheme (Spec A, A)? The problems are: (i) S = S(Z) depends on the embedding, i.e. different rings S and T might encode the same variety; (ii) S does not provide functions on Proj S – what kind of objects are elements of S at all? (iii) global functions on Proj S are constants.

### 17. Blowing up

Outside of 0, the map  $\pi : \pi^{-1}(\mathbb{A}^n \setminus 0) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{A}^n \setminus 0$  is an isomorphism; "exceptional divisor"  $E := \pi^{-1}(0) = \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ ; if  $\ell$  is a line through  $0 \in \mathbb{A}^n \Rightarrow \pi^{\#}(\ell) := \overline{\pi^{-1}(\ell \setminus \{0\})} = \ell \times \{\ell\}$ , i.e.  $\pi^{\#}(\ell) \cap E = \{\ell\} \subseteq \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ . We consider  $\widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n} = \{(c, \ell) \in \mathbb{A}^n \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1} \mid c \in \ell\}$  with  $h(c, \ell) = \ell$  the "universal line" over  $\mathbb{P}^{n-1}$  (generalizes to the tautological bundle = universal subspace over  $\operatorname{Grass}(k, V)$ ).

17.2. Local description of the blowing up. On the *i*-th chart  $\mathbb{A}_k^n \times D_+(y_i)$ , the space  $\widetilde{\mathbb{A}_k^n}$  is given by the equations  $\mathbf{x} = x_i \frac{\mathbf{y}}{y_i}$ ; for the affine coordinate rings this means

$$k[x_i, \mathbf{x}/x_i] = k[x_i, \mathbf{y}/y_i] = k[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y}/y_i]/(\mathbf{x} - x_i \frac{\mathbf{y}}{y_i}) \xleftarrow{\pi^*}{k[\mathbf{x}/x_i]} k[\mathbf{x}/x_i] = k[\mathbf{y}/y_i]$$

and  $k[x_i^{\pm 1}, \mathbf{x}/x_i] \leftarrow k[\mathbf{x}]_{x_i}$  for the restriction to  $D(x_i) \times D_+(y_i) \to D(x_i)$ . While the charts of the blowing up  $\widetilde{\mathbb{A}_k^n}$  are obtained from  $\mathbb{A}_k^n$  by allowing certain denominators, i.e. while this might remind of a localization procedure,  $\pi$  is not flat.

25.5.22(39)

17.3. Strict transforms.  $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}_k^n \rightsquigarrow \pi^{\#}(X) := \overline{\pi^{-1}(X \setminus 0)} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathbb{A}_k^n}$ ; the "total transform" splits into  $\pi^{-1}(X) = \pi^{\#}(X) \cup E$ . The ideal  $I_E$  of the exceptional divisor  $E = \pi^{-1}(0)$  is locally principal, namely  $I_E = (x_i)$  on  $h^{-1}(D_+(y_i))$ ; if  $X = V_{\mathbb{A}}(J)$ , then the ideal of both the total and strict transform  $\pi^{-1}(X)$  and  $\pi^{\#}(X)$  in  $h^{-1}(D_+(y_i))$  is  $J := J k[x_i, \mathbf{x}/x_i]$  and  $(J : x_i^\infty)$ , respectively. Example:  $X = V(y^2 - x^3) \rightsquigarrow \pi^{-1}(X) \cap h^{-1}(D_+(x)) = V(t^2x^2 - x^3)$  with t = y/x, but  $\pi^{\#}(X) = V(t^2 - x)$  is even contained in the  $[y \neq 0]$  chart. The morphism  $\pi^{\#}(X) \to X$  becomes  $\operatorname{Spec} k[t] \to \operatorname{Spec} k[x, y]/(y^2 - x^3)$  with  $x \mapsto t^2$  and  $y \mapsto t^3$ .

17.4. Blowing up via Proj. With  $I := (\mathbf{x}) \subseteq k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$ , one obtains  $\Rightarrow \widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n} = \operatorname{Proj} \bigoplus_{d \ge 0} I^d \xrightarrow{\pi} \operatorname{Spec} k[\mathbf{x}] = \mathbb{A}^n$ , namely  $S := \bigoplus_{d \ge 0} I^d t^d$  is a finitely generated, graded  $(S_0 = k[\mathbf{x}])$ -algebra with  $D_+(x_i t) \widehat{=} S_{(x_i t)} = k[\mathbf{x}][\mathbf{x}/x_i] = k[x_i, \mathbf{x}/x_i]$ . Moreover, the closed embedding  $\widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n} \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$  is realized via the surjection  $k[\mathbf{x}][\mathbf{y}] \twoheadrightarrow S$ ,  $y_i \mapsto x_i t$ . The exceptional divisor E is recovered via  $\pi^{-1}(0) = \operatorname{Proj} S/IS = \operatorname{Proj} \bigoplus_{d \ge 0} I^d / I^{d+1}$ . See also (??).

17.5. Toric description of the blowing up.  $\Delta \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}}$  lattice polytope  $\rightsquigarrow$  the affine charts  $D_+(z_v) = \operatorname{Spec} k[\Delta]_{(z_v)}$  are numerated by the  $v \in \Delta \cap M$  or just the vertices v of  $\Delta$ . The affine coordinate rings are the semigroup rings  $k[\Delta]_{(z_v)} = k[\mathbb{N} \cdot ((\Delta - v) \cap M)] \subseteq k[\mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\Delta - v) \cap M].$ 

Similarly,  $k[x_i, \mathbf{x}/x_i] = k[\mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\nabla - e^i) \cap \mathbb{Z}^n]$  where  $\nabla = \operatorname{conv}\{e^1, \ldots, e^n\} + \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n$ . For those non-compact polyhedra  $\Delta = \Delta^c + \operatorname{tail}(\Delta)$ , we have a similar construction as in (16.4)(3):  $v \in \Delta^c \cap M$  gives rise to a homogeneous coordinate  $z_v$ ;  $w \in H \subseteq$  $\operatorname{tail}(\Delta) \cap M$  (*H* generates  $\operatorname{tail}(\Delta) \cap M$ ) enumerates ordinary coordinates  $x_w$ . Now,  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta) \subseteq \mathbb{P}_k^{(\Delta^c \cap M)-1} \times \mathbb{A}_k^H$  is defined by the binomial equations corresponding to the linear dependencies among (v, 1) and (w, 0) inside  $M \oplus \mathbb{Z}$ .

*Example:* 0)  $\Delta = C = \operatorname{tail}(\Delta)$ , i.e.  $\Delta^c = \{0\} \Rightarrow \mathbb{P}(C) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^H$ , and this equals  $\mathbb{TV}(C^{\vee}) := \operatorname{Spec} k[C \cap M]$ . The embedding is induced by  $H : C^{\vee} \to \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^H$ .

1)  $\nabla$  has the vertices  $v^i = e^i$  and the generators of the tail cone  $w^i = e^i$ . The basic dependencies are  $(v^i, 1) + (w^j, 0) = (v^j, 1) + (w^i, 0)$ ; they lead to the equations of (17.1). Thus, blowing up means cutting off (elementary) corners of polyhedra.

2) Blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^2$  in two points equals blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  once, say  $\mathbb{P}^2_{(2)} = (\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1)_{(1)}$ .

17.6. Cubic surfaces. Non-degenerate quadrics in  $\mathbb{P}^2$ ,  $\mathbb{P}^3$ , and  $\mathbb{P}^5$  are isomorphic to  $\mathbb{P}^1$ ,  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ , and Grass(2, 4), respectively.

The cubic surface  $S := V(x^3 + y^3 + z^3 + w^3) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^3_k$  contains exactly 27 lines: Gauß elimination transforms their equations into  $x_0 - (a_2x_2 + a_3x_3) = x_1 - (b_2x_2 + b_3x_3) = 0$ ; substituting  $x_0, x_1$  in the original cubic, the vanishing of the coefficients leads to

$$a_2^3 + b_2^3 + 1 = a_3^3 + b_3^3 + 1 = 0$$
 and  $a_2^2 a_3 + b_2^2 b_3 = a_3^2 a_2 + b_3^2 b_2 = 0.$ 

Considering  $c_i := a_i/b_i$  shows that (w.l.o.g.)  $b_2 = a_3 = 0$ , hence the equations for lines inside S turn into  $x_0 + \omega^i x_2 = x_1 + \omega^j x_3 = 0$  with  $\omega = \sqrt[3]{1}$  (plus permutations). Let  $L_1, L_2 \subseteq \mathbb{P}^3$  be disjoint lines on a general smooth cubic  $S = V(g) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^3 \rightsquigarrow$  $f : \mathbb{P}^3 \setminus (L_1 \cup L_2) \to L_1 \times L_2$  such that  $p, f_1(p) \in L_1, f_2(p) \in L_2$  are collinear, i.e.  $f_2 = \pi_{L_1} : \mathbb{P}^3 \setminus L_1 \to L_2$ . This gives a morphism  $f_2 : S \to L_2$  via  $f_2(p) := T_p S \cap L_2$ for  $p \in L_1$ ; using coordinates:  $L_1 = (**00), L_2 = (00**) \Rightarrow f_2 : (x_0 : x_1 : x_2 : x_3) \mapsto (x_2 : x_3)$  and  $T_p S \cap L_2 = (-\frac{\partial g}{\partial x_3} : \frac{\partial g}{\partial x_2})$ , see Problem ??.

The map  $f: S \to L_1 \times L_2$  is invertible except in the points  $(p,q) \in L_1 \times L_2$  with  $\overline{p,q} \subseteq S$  – here, the entire line  $\overline{p,q}$  forms the preimage. There are exactly five those points (at least in the above example), hence  $f: S \to L_1 \times L_2 = \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  is the blowing up of five points or, alternatively, the blowing up of six points in  $\mathbb{P}^2$ . In particular,  $S = \mathbb{P}^2_{(6)}$  is rational.

Recovering of the 27 lines in the blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^2_{(6)} \to \mathbb{P}^2$ : six exceptional divisors, 15 strict transforms of connecting lines, six strict transforms of quadrics through five points. A toric analogon is  $\mathbb{P}^2_{(3)}$  – after starting with  $\nu_3(\mathbb{P}^2)$  one sees the six toric lines as the six edges of length one of the polytope.

# 18. Sheaves

18.1. **Presheaves.**  $X = \text{topological space} \rightsquigarrow "Presheaf on X" := \text{contravariant} functor <math>\mathcal{F} : \mathcal{O}pen(X)^{\text{opp}} \to \mathcal{A}b/\mathcal{R}ings;$  they form a category via  $\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{P}reSh}(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}) := \{\text{natural transformations } \mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G}\}.$ 

*Examples:* function sheaves, constant (pre-)sheaf, sections in bundles, restriction  $\mathcal{F}|_U$  of presheaves,  $Hom(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G})$  with  $Hom(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G})(U) := Hom(\mathcal{F}|_U, \mathcal{G}|_U)$ .

For an open  $U \subseteq X$  and a point  $P \in X$  we obtain functors  $\mathcal{P}reSh(X, \mathcal{A}b) \to \mathcal{A}b$ 

$$\mathcal{F} \mapsto \Gamma(U, \mathcal{F}) := \mathcal{F}(U) \text{ ("sections") and } \mathcal{F}_P := \varinjlim_{U \ni P} \mathcal{F}(U) \text{ ("stalk" in } P)$$

*Example*:  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{R},0}^{\mathrm{an}} = \mathbb{R}[|x|]$ , but  $\mathcal{C}_{\mathbb{R},0}^{\infty}$  is much bigger.

For sections  $s \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  we call  $|s_P \in \mathcal{F}_P$  the germ of s in  $P \in U$ ; der support supp  $s := \{P \in U \mid s_P \neq 0\}$  is automatically closed in U. Further operations among presheaves are, e.g., ker $(\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G})$ , im, coker,  $\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{G}$ ,  $\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G}$ ,  $\mathcal{F} \otimes \mathcal{G}$ ; the obvious definitions of injectivity and surjectivity work;  $\mathcal{P}reSh(X, \mathcal{A}b)$  becomes an abelian category making the two above functors  $\mathcal{P}reSh \to \mathcal{A}b$  exact.

18.2. Sheaves.  $\mathcal{F}|X$  is called a *sheaf* : $\Leftrightarrow \mathcal{F}(\emptyset) = 0$  and for open  $U_i \subseteq X$  the sequence  $0 \to \mathcal{F}(\bigcup_i U_i) \to \prod_i \mathcal{F}(U_i) \to \prod_{i,j} \mathcal{F}(U_i \cap U_j)$  is exact;  $\mathcal{S}h(X, \mathcal{A}b) \stackrel{\iota}{\hookrightarrow} \mathcal{P}reSh(X, \mathcal{A}b)$  is defined as a full subcategory. If  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G} \in \mathcal{S}h$ , then  $\ker(\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G}) \in \mathcal{S}h$ ; similarly  $\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G}$  and  $Hom(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}) : U \mapsto \operatorname{Hom}(\mathcal{F}|_U, \mathcal{G}|_U)$  stay sheaves.

The essence of  $\mathcal{S}h(X)$ :  $[s \in \mathcal{F}(U)$  vanishes  $\Leftrightarrow \forall P \in U$ :  $s_P = 0]$  and  $[f : \mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G}$  is zero/injective/isom  $\Leftrightarrow f_P$  is zero/injective/isom  $\forall P \in X]$ .

# 1.6.22(41)

The major problem of Sh(X): The  $\mathcal{P}reSh$  notions  $\operatorname{im}(\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G})$  (and coker and  $\otimes$ ) drop out of Sh. Solution: Keep ker, but redefine im and coker in (18.6) such that  $\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{H}$  becomes exact  $\Leftrightarrow \mathcal{F}_P \to \mathcal{G}_P \to \mathcal{H}_P$  is exact for all P. Now, the original problem manifests as the only left-exactness of  $\iota$  or the section functors  $\Gamma(U, \bullet)$ .

18.3. Sheafification. Let  $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{O}pen(X)$  be a basis of the topology, i.e. every open subset  $U \subseteq X$  is a union of some  $U_i \in \mathcal{U}$ . The notions of (18.1) make also sense for a functor  $\mathcal{F} : \mathcal{U}^{\text{opp}} \to \mathcal{A}b$ . To any such  $\mathcal{F}$  we associate the sheaf  $\mathcal{F}^a$  defined as

$$\mathcal{F}^{a}(U) := \{ s \in \prod_{P \in U} \mathcal{F}_{P} \mid \text{locally } s \text{ comes from } s_{i} \in \mathcal{F}(U_{i}) \text{ for } U_{i} \in \mathcal{U} \}$$

and coming with natural isomorphisms  $\alpha : \mathcal{F}_P \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}_P^a$ . (If  $P \in U \in \mathcal{U}$ , then in the diagram



the  $\alpha$  from the universal property of  $\mathcal{F}_P$  makes the quadrangle commute; by the local surjectivity of  $\mathcal{F}(U) \to \mathcal{F}^a(U)$ , everything commutes; hence  $\alpha$  is an isomorphism.)

There are two special cases: (1) If  $\mathcal{F}|\mathcal{U}$  has the sheaf property of (18.2), but limited to  $\mathcal{U}$ , then  $\mathcal{F}^a$  becomes the unique sheaf with  $\mathcal{F}^a|_{\mathcal{U}} = \mathcal{F}$  (the  $\mathcal{U}$ -sheaf homomorphism  $\mathcal{F}^a|_{\mathcal{U}} \leftarrow \mathcal{F}$  is an isomorphism on the stalks).

(2) If  $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{O}pen(X)$ , then  $\mathcal{F}^a = a(\mathcal{F})$  is called the sheafification of  $\mathcal{F}$ ; it does not change sheaves  $(a \circ \iota = \mathrm{id}_{Sh})$ , and it comes with natural maps  $\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{F}^a$  making  $\boxed{a \dashv \iota}$  into adjoint functors, i.e.  $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{S}h}(\mathcal{F}^a, \mathcal{G}) = \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{P}reSh}(\mathcal{F}, \iota \mathcal{G})$ . Example: The constant sheaf  $\underline{A} = (\underline{A}^{\operatorname{pre}})^a$  assigns  $U \mapsto A^{\pi_0(U)}$ .

18.4. Famous sheaves. Famous ring sheaves in the classical topology are  $\underline{\mathbb{C}} \subseteq \mathcal{O}^{\mathrm{an}} \subseteq \mathcal{C}^{\infty}$  or the sheaf of meromorphic functions  $\mathcal{M}^{\mathrm{an}}$  on  $\mathbb{C}^n$  (total quotient sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}^{\mathrm{an}}$ ). "(Locally) ringed spaces"  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ , cf. (19.1). Then,  $\mathcal{O}^* \subseteq \mathcal{O}$  (units in  $\mathcal{O}$ ) is a sheaf abelian groups.

On  $\mathbb{C}$  there are famous sequences:  $0 \to \underline{\mathbb{C}} \to \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{O} \to 0$  with  $d : f(z) \mapsto f'(z)$ being locally (on the stalks) surjective:  $\int_{0 \to z} f(z) dz$  is a preimage of f; but there is no global preimage "log z" of  $1/z \in \Gamma(\mathbb{C}^*, \bullet)$ . The "exponential sequence"  $0 \to \underline{\mathbb{Z}} \to \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{\exp} \mathcal{O}^* \to 0$  with  $\exp : f(z) \mapsto e^{f(z)}$ ; here  $\log(g(z))$  yields the local preimage of  $g \in \mathcal{O}^*$ , but g(z) = z has no global one on  $\mathbb{C}^*$ . Examples of *invertible sheaves* from (17.2):  $\mathcal{O}(-1) :=$  sheaf of regular sections of  $\widetilde{\mathbb{A}_k^n} \to \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ ; locally  $\mathcal{O}(-1)|_{D_+(z_i)} \cong \mathcal{O}|_{D_+(z_i)}$ , but  $\Gamma(\mathbb{P}^{n-1}, \bullet)$  yields 0 and  $\mathbb{C}$ , respectively. 8.6.22 (43)

18.5. Sheaves on Spec A. The structure sheaf  $\mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec }A} := \widetilde{A}$  is a special case of the sheaf  $\widetilde{M}$  for A-modules M given by  $\Gamma(D(f), \widetilde{M}) := M_f$  with the natural restriction maps;  $\widetilde{M}_P = M_P$ . According to (18.3)(1) we check the restricted sheaf properties:

**Proposition 54.**  $\widetilde{M}$  is a sheaf on Spec A.

Proof. "Injectivity" sheaf property: If  $m \in M$  vanishes in  $M_{f_i}$  for a covering of  $D(f_i)$ , then m/1 = 0 in all  $M_P$ , hence m = 0 (consider Ann(m)). "Surjectivity" sheaf property:  $m_i/f_i \in M_{f_i}$  (note that  $M_{f_i} = M_{f_i^n}$ ) with  $m_i/f_i = m_j/f_j$  in  $M_{f_if_j} \Rightarrow m_i f_i^N f_j^{N+1} - m_j f_i^{N+1} f_j^N = (f_i f_j)^N (m_i f_j - m_j f_i) = 0$  in M for all i, j. The  $D(f_i^{N+1})$  cover Spec  $A \Rightarrow 1 = \sum_j \ell_j f_j^{N+1}$  for some  $\ell_j \in A \rightsquigarrow m := \sum_j \ell_j m_j f_j^N$  yields  $m/1 = (m f_i^{N+1})/f_i^{N+1} = (m_i f_i^N)/f_i^{N+1} = m_i/f_i$ .  $\Box$  $\widetilde{M} \oplus \widetilde{N} = \widetilde{M \oplus N}$  and, if M is finitely presented,  $Hom(\widetilde{M}, \widetilde{N}) = Hom(\widetilde{M}, N)$ 

 $M \oplus N = M \oplus N$  and, if M is finitely presented, Hom(M, N) = Hom(M, N)(compare both sides on the open subsets D(f)).

Analogously:  $[\widetilde{M} \text{ on } \operatorname{Proj} S]$  for graded S-modules M. If  $f \in S$  is homogeneous of positive degree, then, via  $D_+(f) = \operatorname{Spec} S_{(f)}$  from (16.9) and Problem ??,  $\widetilde{M}|_{D_+(f)} = \widetilde{M}_{(f)}$ . Special cases are  $\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Proj} S}(k) := \widetilde{S(k)}$ . If deg f = 1, then  $M_{(f)} \xrightarrow{f^k} M(k)_{(f)}$  is an isomorphism.

15.6.22(45)

18.6. The abelian category of sheaves. Operations with sheaves are the usual ones among presheaves with subsequent sheafification, e.g.  $\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}}^{Sh} \mathcal{G} := (\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathcal{P}reSh} \mathcal{G})^a$  leads to a canonical  $\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathcal{P}reSh} \mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}}^{Sh} \mathcal{G}$  inducing isomorphisms on the stalks. Further examples are  $\operatorname{im}(\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G})$ ,  $\operatorname{coker}(\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G})$ ,  $\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{G}$ . Composing several operations gets along with a single sheafification at the end.

*Example:* For  $X = \operatorname{Spec} A$ , the presheaves  $\widetilde{M} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}}^{\operatorname{pre}} \widetilde{N}$  and  $\widetilde{M} \otimes_{A} N$  coincide on the sets D(f), hence  $M \mapsto \widetilde{M}$  commutes with  $\otimes$ . The same holds true for graded *S*-modules and the associated sheaves on  $\operatorname{Proj} S$ ; in particular,  $\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Proj} S}(a) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Proj} S}(b) = \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Proj} S}(a+b)$ .

**Lemma 55.** Let  $\varphi : \mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G}$  be a homomorphism of sheaves of abelian groups. Then

- (k)  $\mathcal{K} \to \mathcal{F}$  is isomorphic to ker  $\varphi \Leftrightarrow \forall P \in X: 0 \to \mathcal{K}_P \to \mathcal{F}_P \to \mathcal{G}_P$  is exact;
- (c)  $\mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{C}$  is isomorphic to coker  $\varphi \Leftrightarrow \forall P \in X: \mathcal{F}_P \to \mathcal{G}_P \to \mathcal{C}_P \to 0$  is exact;
- (i)  $\operatorname{coker}(\ker \varphi) = \operatorname{ker}(\operatorname{coker} \varphi)$  has  $\operatorname{im} \varphi_P$  as its stalks.
- (e) Sh(X) is an abelian category, and  $\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{H}$  is exact  $\Leftrightarrow \forall P \in X$ :  $\mathcal{F}_P \to \mathcal{G}_P \to \mathcal{H}_P$  is exact.
- (s) On  $X = \operatorname{Spec} A$ , the functor  $M \mapsto \widetilde{M}$  is exact. Moreover,  $\Gamma(\operatorname{Spec} A, \bullet)$  is exact on "quasi coherent" sheaves, i.e. those of type  $\widetilde{M}$ .

*Proof.* (c,  $\Rightarrow$ )  $\mathcal{F} \mapsto \mathcal{F}_P$  is exact on  $\mathcal{P}reSh$ ; sheafification does not change the stalks. (c,  $\Leftarrow$ )  $\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{C}$  is zero  $\rightsquigarrow$  there is a map coker<sup>pre</sup>  $\varphi \to \mathcal{C}$  inducing isomorphisms on the stalks.

In general, both the section functors and  $\iota$  are left exact functors on  $\mathcal{S}h(X)$ . If  $\mathcal{R}$  is a ring sheaf, then tensorizing with locally free sheaves is exact; isomorphism classes of invertible sheaves (with respect to  $\mathcal{R}$ ) form a group under  $\otimes_{\mathcal{R}} \to \operatorname{Pic}(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ .

18.7. Changing the topological space.  $f: X \to Y$  continues  $\rightsquigarrow f_* : \mathcal{P}reSh(X) \to \mathcal{P}reSh(Y)$  and  $f_* : \mathcal{S}h(X) \to \mathcal{S}h(Y)$  via  $(f_*\mathcal{F})(V) := \mathcal{F}(f^{-1}(V))$ . This functor is left exact, but is has no good description on the level of stalks.

On the other hand,  $f^{-1} : \mathcal{P}reSh(Y) \to \mathcal{P}reSh(X), (f^{-1}\mathcal{G})(U) := \varinjlim_{V \supseteq f(U)} \mathcal{G}(V)$ is exact; it requires sheafifying to  $f^{-1} : \mathcal{S}h(Y) \to \mathcal{S}h(X)$ , but since  $(f^{-1}\mathcal{G})_x = \mathcal{G}_{f(x)}$ it stays exact at the sheaf level.

 $\operatorname{Hom}_X(f^{-1}\mathcal{G},\mathcal{F}) = \operatorname{Hom}_Y(\mathcal{G}, f_*\mathcal{F})$ , since both mean a system of compatible maps  $\mathcal{G}(V) \to \mathcal{F}(U)$  for  $f(U) \subseteq V$ , i.e.  $U \subseteq f^{-1}(V)$ . Hence,  $f^{-1} \dashv f_*$ .

# 19. Schemes

19.1. Locally ringed spaces.  $f = (f, f^*) : (X, \mathcal{O}_X) \to (Y, \mathcal{O}_Y)$  is called a morphism of locally ringed spaces : $\Leftrightarrow f : X \to Y$  is continuous and  $f^* : \mathcal{O}_Y \to f_*\mathcal{O}_X$  is local, i.e.  $f_P^* : \mathcal{O}_{Y,f(P)} \to (f_*\mathcal{O}_X)_{f(P)} \to \mathcal{O}_{X,P}$  satisfies  $f_P^*(\mathfrak{m}_{f(P)}) \subseteq \mathfrak{m}_P$ . (The latter means  $f^*(\varphi) = \varphi \circ f$  if the ring sheaves consist of true functions into the base field; counter example: Spec  $k(x) \xrightarrow{\eta \mapsto 0}$  Spec  $k[x]_{(x)}$ ).

**Proposition 56.** The full subcategory  $affSch = \{(\text{Spec } A, \mathcal{O}_{\text{Spec } A}) = (\text{Spec } A, A)\}$ coincides with this from (1.7), i.e. with  $\mathcal{R}ings^{\text{opp}}$ ; similarly  $\left[affSch_k^{\text{opp}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{A}lg_k\right]$ .

Proof.  $f: (\operatorname{Spec} B, \mathcal{O}_B) \to (\operatorname{Spec} A, \mathcal{O}_A) \rightsquigarrow \varphi := \Gamma(\operatorname{Spec} A, f^*) : A \to B \rightsquigarrow g :=$  $(\operatorname{Spec} \varphi) : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A \text{ with } g^{-1}(D_A(a)) = D_B(\varphi(a)) \text{ and } g^* : \mathcal{O}_A \to g_*\mathcal{O}_B \text{ via } \varphi : A_a \to B_{\varphi(a)}.$  Since, for  $Q \in \operatorname{Spec} B$ , the homomorphism  $\varphi : A_{\varphi^{-1}(Q)} \to B_Q$  is clearly local, it remains to check that  $(f, f^*) = (g, g^*)$ :

The original f gives rise to local  $A_{f(Q)} \to B_Q$  compatible with  $\varphi : A \to B$ . Hence  $\varphi(A \setminus f(Q)) \subseteq B \setminus Q$  and  $\varphi(f(Q)) \subseteq Q$ , i.e.  $f(Q) = \varphi^{-1}(Q)$ . Moreover, since  $f^* : A_a \to B_{\varphi(a)}$  is compatible with  $\varphi = \Gamma(\operatorname{Spec} A, f^*)$ , it equals  $\varphi = g^*$ .  $\Box$ 

Using  $\mathcal{O}_Y \to f_*\mathcal{O}_X$ , the push forward functor  $f_*$  becomes  $f_* : \mathcal{S}h_{\mathcal{O}_X} \to \mathcal{S}h_{\mathcal{O}_Y}$ . On the other hand, if  $\mathcal{G}$  is a  $\mathcal{O}_Y$ -module, then  $f^{-1}\mathcal{G}$  is just a  $f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y$ -module, and we use  $f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y \to \mathcal{O}_X$  to define  $f^*\mathcal{G} := f^{-1}\mathcal{G} \otimes_{f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y} \mathcal{O}_X$  (including sheafifying again). It remains just right exact, but we still have  $f^* \dashv f_*$ .

19.2. **Definition of schemes.** A locally ringed space  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  is called *scheme* : $\Leftrightarrow$   $X = \bigcup_i U_i$  with affine schemes  $(U_i, \mathcal{O}_X|_{U_i}) \cong (\operatorname{Spec} A_i, \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} A_i})$ ; gluing maps  $\rightsquigarrow$   $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{S}ch}((X, \mathcal{O}_X), \operatorname{Spec} A) = \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{R}ings}(A, \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)).$ *Example:*  $\operatorname{Proj} S = \bigcup_{f \in S_{d>1}} \operatorname{Spec} S_{(f)}$  with  $\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Proj} S} = \widetilde{S}.$  22.6.22(47)

**Lemma 57.** Spec A, Spec  $B \subseteq X$  open  $\Rightarrow \exists$  covering  $\{U_{\nu}\}$  of (Spec A)  $\cap$  (Spec B) such that  $U_{\nu}$  equals both Spec  $A_{f_{\nu}}$  and Spec  $B_{q_{\nu}}$  (for some  $f_{\nu} \in A$ ,  $g_{\nu} \in B$ ).

*Proof.* w.l.o.g. Spec  $A \subseteq \text{Spec } B$  (consider an affine covering  $\{\text{Spec } C_{\nu}\}\)$  of the intersection and intersect  $(\forall \nu)$  both coverings of  $\text{Spec } C_{\nu}$ ); then, if  $\text{Spec } B_g \subseteq \text{Spec } A$ , we have that  $\text{Spec } B_g = (\text{Spec } A) \times_{\text{Spec } B} (\text{Spec } B_g) = \text{Spec } A_g$ .  $\Box$ 

19.3. Constructions with schemes. We recall a couple of basic properties mostly being treated in the previous sections for the affine case or in the exercises:

19.3.1. Morphisms and regular functions. A is considered the ring of regular functions on Spec A via  $(a \in A)(P \in \text{Spec } A) := \overline{a} \in A/P \subseteq \text{Quot}(A/P) =: K(P)$ . If  $\varphi : A \to B$  gives rise to  $(f = \varphi^{\#})$ : Spec  $B \to \text{Spec } A$ , then for a  $Q \in \text{Spec } B$  and  $P := f(Q) = \varphi^{-1}(Q) \subseteq A$  we obtain the commutative diagram



i.e. for  $a \in A$  we have  $a(f(Q)) = a(P) = \varphi(a)(Q) \in K(Q)$  implying that  $\varphi(a) = a \circ f$  with both sides understood as maps on the spectra. However, an element  $b \in B$  is determined by its values on Spec B only up to the nilradical  $\sqrt{0}$ .

19.3.2. Closed embeddings.  $\varphi^{\#}$ : Spec  $B \to$  Spec A is a closed embedding : $\Leftrightarrow \varphi$ :  $A \twoheadrightarrow B$  is surjective; the special case  $A_{\text{red}} := A/\sqrt{0}$  yields a homeomorphism (Spec A)<sub>red</sub> := Spec  $A_{\text{red}} \hookrightarrow$  Spec A (the "reduced structure" on Spec A). (Counterexample:  $k \subset K$  fields, but Spec  $K \to$  Spec k is not a closed embedding.) Non affine closed embeddings  $\iota : Y \hookrightarrow X$  are defined locally on the target; the kernel of  $A \twoheadrightarrow B$  is replaced by ideal sheaf  $\mathcal{J} = \ker(\mathcal{O}_X \twoheadrightarrow \iota_*\mathcal{O}_Y)$ .

19.3.3. Open embeddings.  $\varphi^{\#}$  is dominant  $\Leftarrow \varphi : A \hookrightarrow B$  is injective. The standard open embeddings are Spec  $A_f = D(f) \subseteq \text{Spec } A$ . For an open embedding  $j : U \hookrightarrow X$  we have  $\mathcal{O}_U = j^* \mathcal{O}_X = \mathcal{O}_X|_U$ .

19.3.4. Fiber product. In the category of affine schemes  $\operatorname{Spec} A \times_{\operatorname{Spec} S} \operatorname{Spec} B = \operatorname{Spec}(A \otimes_S B)$  is the fiber product.  $\mathbb{A}^m \times_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{A}^n = \mathbb{A}^{m+n}$  has not the product topology.  $\mathbb{A}^n_A = \mathbb{A}^n \times_{\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}} \operatorname{Spec} A = \mathbb{A}^n_k \times_{\operatorname{Spec} k} \operatorname{Spec} A$  (the latter for k-algebras only).

Beyond the affine case, in  $\mathcal{S}ch$ , fiber products  $[X \times_S Y]$  do also exist – they arise from glueing the affine construction, c.f. Problem ??.

19.3.5. Preimages.  $f : \operatorname{Spec} A \to \operatorname{Spec} B \Rightarrow f^{-1}(\operatorname{Spec} B/J) = \operatorname{Spec}(A \otimes_B B/J) = \operatorname{Spec} A/JA$  and  $f^{-1}(\operatorname{Spec} B_g) = \operatorname{Spec}(A \otimes_B B_g) = \operatorname{Spec} A_{\varphi(g)}$ .

19.3.6. Scheme theoretic image.  $f : \operatorname{Spec} A \to \operatorname{Spec} B$  with  $\varphi : B \to A$  induces  $\underline{B \twoheadrightarrow B/\ker \varphi} \hookrightarrow A$ , hence  $\operatorname{Spec} A \xrightarrow{\operatorname{domin}} V(\ker \varphi) \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} B$ . Thus,  $V(\ker \varphi) = \overline{f(\operatorname{Spec} A)}$ , and  $\operatorname{Spec}(B/\ker \varphi)$  is the "smallest" scheme structure on  $V(\ker \varphi)$  such that f factors through.

29.6.22(49)

19.3.7. Closure. Spec $(A/(0:f^{\infty})) = D(f) \subseteq$  Spec A is the scheme theoretic image of Spec  $A_f \hookrightarrow$  Spec A. Generalization (for noetherian A) to  $\overline{\text{Spec } A \setminus V(J)} = \bigcup_{f \in J} \overline{D(f)} = \bigcup_{f \in J} V(0:f^{\infty}) = V(\bigcap_{f \in J} (0:f^{\infty})) = \text{Spec}(A/(0:J^{\infty})).$ 

19.3.8. *Elimination*.  $p: V(I) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{m+n} \twoheadrightarrow \mathbb{A}^n$  corresponds to  $p^*: k[\mathbf{y}] \hookrightarrow k[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y}] \twoheadrightarrow k[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y}]/I \Rightarrow \overline{p(V(I))} = \operatorname{Spec} k[\mathbf{y}]/\ker p^* = \operatorname{Spec} k[\mathbf{y}]/I \cap k[\mathbf{y}].$ 

19.3.9. *K*-rational points. X = Spec A;  $K = \text{field} \Rightarrow X(K) \stackrel{\text{Yoneda}}{:=} \text{Hom}(\text{Spec } K, X) = \text{Hom}(A, K) = \{(P, i) \mid P \in \text{Spec } A, i : K(P) \hookrightarrow K\}$ . If A = k-algebra and  $K \supseteq k$  is an extension field, then  $X_k(K) = \text{Hom}_k(A, K) = \{(P, i) \mid k \subseteq K(P) \hookrightarrow K\}$ . If  $[K : k] < \infty \stackrel{\text{Prop 24(2)}}{\Longrightarrow} P \in \text{MaxSpec } A$ . In particular,  $X_k(k) = \{\mathfrak{m} \in \text{MaxSpec } A \mid A/\mathfrak{m} = k\}$ , e.g.  $\mathbb{A}_k^n(k) = k^n$ .

19.3.10. Tangent directions. A = k-algebra,  $X = \operatorname{Spec} A \Rightarrow \operatorname{Hom}(\operatorname{Spec} k[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2, X) = \operatorname{Hom}_k(A, k[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2) = \{P \in X(k) \text{ with tangent directions, i.e. derivation } d : A \to k\}$  $(d(fg) = f(P)d(g) + d(f)g(P) \text{ by the multiplicativity of } f \mapsto f(P) + \varepsilon d(f)).$ 

If  $k = \overline{k}$  and  $(A, \mathfrak{m}) = \text{local with } k \xrightarrow{\sim} A/\mathfrak{m}$ , then  $T_{\mathfrak{m}} := \text{Der}_k(A, k) = \text{Hom}_A(\mathfrak{m}, k) = \text{Hom}_k(\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2, k)$ , in particular,  $\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2 = T^*_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is the cotangent space. Thus,  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  is regular  $\Leftrightarrow \dim_k T_{\mathfrak{m}} \ge \dim A$  becomes an equality.

19.4. Finiteness assumptions. Special properties of schemes and morphisms are: (i) (Locally) <u>noetherian schemes</u> X, i.e. there is a [finite] open covering  $X = \bigcup_i \operatorname{Spec} A_i$  with noetherian  $A_i \Rightarrow$  every affine open  $\operatorname{Spec} A \subseteq X$  has A = noetherian [and X is quasi compact].

This property is bequeathed to open and closed subschemes, and noetherian schemes imply that the underlying topological space is noetherian, i.e. that increasing chains of open subsets terminate.

(ii)  $f: X \to Y$  is (locally) of *finite type* : $\Leftrightarrow f$  locally (on X as well as on Y) equals  $f: \text{Spec } A \to \text{Spec } B$  with  $B \to A$  being finitely generated algebras [and f is quasi compact]. (For those f, "(locally) noetherian" is begathed from Y to X.)

(iii)  $f: X \to Y$  is *affine*:  $\Leftrightarrow$  the preimages of (a covering of) open, affine Spec  $B \subseteq Y$  are affine open subschemes Spec  $A \subseteq X$ .

(iv)  $f: X \to Y$  is <u>finite</u>:  $\Leftrightarrow f$  is affine with  $B \to A$  being finite homomorphisms, i.e. A becomes a finitely generated B-module.

19.5. Integral schemes and varieties. X is reduced : $\Leftrightarrow$  all (or a cover of) open Spec  $A \subseteq X$  satisfy  $\sqrt{0} = 0$ ; X is *integral* if it is, additionally, *irreducible*, i.e. if all (or a cover of) open Spec  $A \subseteq X$  are dense with A being integral domains.

Integral schemes X have a unique generic point  $\eta_X$  (sitting in every non-empty open subset) and give rise to a function field  $K(X) := \mathcal{O}_{X,\eta} = \lim_{U \subseteq X} \mathcal{O}_X(U) = \text{Quot } A$ for every such Spec  $A \subseteq X$ . If X = Proj S (with an integral, graded ring S), then  $K(X) = S_{((0))}$ . 6.7.22(51)
A scheme  $X = (X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  is called a *variety* over  $k :\Leftrightarrow X$  is integral, of finite type over Spec k, and separated (the intersection of affine  $U, V \subseteq X$  is again affine, and  $\Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}), \Gamma(V, \mathcal{O})$  generate  $\Gamma(U \cap V, \mathcal{O})$  as rings). Separation of a morphism  $X \to S$ means that the diagonal  $\Delta : X \to X \times_S X$  is a closed embedding.

### 20. Separated morphisms

20.1. Simulating Hausdorff.  $f: X \to Y$  is called "separated" : $\Leftrightarrow \Delta: X \hookrightarrow X \times_Y X$  is a closed embedding  $\Leftrightarrow \Delta(X) \subseteq X \times_Y X$  is a closed subset (everything is local on Y, for affine X, Y the first (and stronger) fact is always true, and for non-affine X, we can cover  $X \times_Y X$  by  $U_i \times_Y U_i$  and  $(X \times_Y X) \setminus \Delta(X)$ ). Counter example:  $[\mathbb{A}^1_k$  with double origin] =  $\mathbb{TV}([0, \infty) \cup_{\{0\}} [0, \infty))$ , instead of  $\mathbb{P}^1 = \mathbb{TV}((-\infty, 0] \cup_{\{0\}} [0, \infty))$ .

Properties: Closed and open embeddings are separated  $(f : Z \hookrightarrow Y \text{ is affine}; U \xrightarrow{\Delta} U \times_Y U \text{ is an isomorphism});$  invariance under base change; the composition  $X \xrightarrow{f} Y \xrightarrow{g} Z$  of separated f, g is separated  $(X \times_Y [Y \xrightarrow{\Delta} Y \times_Z Y] \times_Y X = [X \times_Y X \to X \times_Z X]).$ 

$$X \xrightarrow{f} Y \xrightarrow{g} Z \qquad [gf \text{ separated} \Rightarrow f \text{ separated}]: X \hookrightarrow X \times_Y X \hookrightarrow X \times_Z X$$
  
is altogether a closed embedding, and the latter map is  
injective (test Spec  $K \to \ldots$ ).

"Varieties over k" : $\Leftrightarrow$  separated schemes  $X \to \operatorname{Spec} k$  of finite type.

20.2. Intersection of affine sets. For the absolute separateness (over Spec  $\mathbb{Z}$  or, for k-schemes, over Spec k), there is the following criterion:

**Proposition 58.**  $X \to \text{Spec } B$  is separated  $\Leftrightarrow$  for open, affine  $U, V \subseteq X$  the set  $U \cap V$  is again affine, and  $\Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_X) \otimes_B \Gamma(V, \mathcal{O}_X) \twoheadrightarrow \Gamma(U \cap V, \mathcal{O}_X)$  is surjective.

Consequence:  $\mathbb{TV}(\Sigma, N)$ , thus in particular  $\mathbb{P}^n$ , is separated.

20.3. Maximal domains of definition. Let  $f, g : [X = \text{reduced}] \rightarrow [Y = \text{separated}]$ over S with f = g on a dense, open  $U \subseteq X \Rightarrow f = g$  on X. In particular, rational maps have always a maximal domains of definition:  $X \xrightarrow{F} Y \times_{G} Y$ 

aps have always a maximal domains of definition:  $F|_U$  factorizes over  $\Delta(Y) \Rightarrow X' \subseteq X$  is a closed subscheme containing U.  $X' := F^{-1}(\Delta(Y)) \longrightarrow \Delta(Y)$ 

X, Y = k-varieties  $\rightsquigarrow$  {dominant rational maps  $f : X \to Y$  } = {k-embeddings  $K(Y) \hookrightarrow K(X)$ }: If  $X = \operatorname{Spec} A$  and  $Y = \operatorname{Spec} B$ , then  $\operatorname{Quot}(B) \to \operatorname{Quot}(A)$  lifts

20.7.22(53)

to  $B \hookrightarrow A_f$ . Birational  $\Leftrightarrow K(Y) = K(X)$ .

 $k = \text{perfect} \Rightarrow \text{for each field extension } K = k(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m) \supseteq k \text{ there is an } e \subseteq \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m\} \text{ with } K \supseteq k(e) \supseteq k \text{ (separable|transzendent), cf. [ZS, ch. II, Th 30+31, S.104]. "Satz vom primitiven Element" <math>\Rightarrow d\text{-dimensional } k\text{-varieties are birational equivalent to hypersurfaces in } \mathbb{P}^{d+1}.$ 

### 21. Quotient singularities and resolutions

21.1. Simplicial cones. G = [finite abelian group] acts via deg :  $\mathbb{Z}^n \to B := \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(G, \mathbb{C}^*)$  (characters of G) linearly on  $\mathbb{A}^n_{\mathbb{C}}$ , i.e.  $b_i := \deg(e_i) \rightsquigarrow g(x_i) = b_i(g) \cdot x_i$ .  $\mathbf{x}^r \in \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^n]$  is G-invariant  $\Leftrightarrow \forall g \in G : g(\mathbf{x}^r) = \mathbf{x}^r \Leftrightarrow \forall g \in G : (\deg r)(g) = 1 \Leftrightarrow \deg r = 1;$  i.e.  $M := \ker(\deg : \mathbb{Z}^n \to B)$  yields  $\mathbb{C}[M] = \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^n]^G \subseteq \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^n]$ . In particular,  $\mathbb{A}^n_{\mathbb{C}}/G = \operatorname{Spec}[\mathbb{Z}^n_{\geq 0}]^G = \operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Q}^n_{\geq 0} \cap M]$ .

Let  $0 \to M \to \mathbb{Z}^n \to B \to 0$  be exact; dualizing  $\sim 0 \to \mathbb{Z}^n \to N \to \operatorname{Ext}^1_{\mathbb{Z}}(B, \mathbb{Z}) \to 0$ ; the injective resolution  $0 \to \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Q} \to \mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z} \to 0$  shows that  $\operatorname{Ext}^1_{\mathbb{Z}}(B, \mathbb{Z}) = \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(B, \mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z}) = \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(B, \mathbb{C}^*) = G$ , hence  $0 \to \mathbb{Z}^n \xrightarrow{p} N \to G \to 0$ . (If deg is not surjective, the we replace B by the image and change G accordingly.)

 $M_{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{Q}^n$  and  $p : \mathbb{Q}^n \xrightarrow{\sim} N_{\mathbb{Q}}$  are isomorphisms;  $(\mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n)^{\vee} = \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n \rightsquigarrow \sigma := p(\mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n) \subseteq N_{\mathbb{Q}}$  is simplicial (spanned by the  $p(e^i)$ ) and  $\boxed{\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^n/G = \mathbb{TV}(\sigma, N)}$ ; on the other hand, all simplicial cones lead to abelian quotient singularities.

**Example 59.**  $\mu_r \subseteq \mathbb{C}^*$  acts on  $\mathbb{C}^n$  via  $\xi \mapsto \text{diag}(\xi^{a_1}, \ldots, \xi^{a_n})$  with  $\mathbf{a} \in \mathbb{Z}^n$  such that  $\text{gcd}(\mathbf{a}, r) = 1$ . With  $\text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mu_r, \mathbb{C}^*) = \mathbb{Z}/r\mathbb{Z}$  this yields  $0 \to M \to \mathbb{Z}^n \xrightarrow{\mathbf{a}} \mathbb{Z}/r\mathbb{Z} \to 0$ , hence  $N = \langle \mathbb{Z}^n, \frac{1}{r}\mathbf{a} \rangle_{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \mathbb{Q}^n$  with  $\frac{1}{r}\mathbf{a} \mapsto 1 \in \mathbb{Z}/r\mathbb{Z}$ . Denote this particular  $\mathbb{A}^n_{\mathbb{C}}/\mu_r =: \frac{1}{r}\mathbf{a}$ .

Using coordinates in dimension two:  $\mu_n \subseteq \mathbb{C}^*$  acts on  $\mathbb{C}^2$  via  $\xi \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} \xi & 0 \\ 0 & \xi^q \end{pmatrix}$ ; this yields  $0 \to \left(M = \mathbb{Z} \begin{bmatrix} -q \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \begin{bmatrix} n \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \right) \to \mathbb{Z}^2 \xrightarrow{(1,q)} \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z} \to 0$ , hence the map  $\mathbb{Z}^2 \to$  $N = \mathbb{Z}^2$  is given by the matrix  $\begin{pmatrix} -q & 1 \\ n & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ , i.e.  $X_{n,q} := \frac{1}{n}(1,q) = \mathbb{C}^2/\mu_n = \mathbb{TV}(\sigma, \mathbb{Z}^2)$ with  $\sigma := \langle (1,0), (-q,n) \rangle \subseteq \mathbb{Q}^2$ .

21.2. **CQS in dimension two.** Let  $q \in (\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z})^*$  with  $0 \leq q < n$ ; cone  $\sigma := \langle (1,0), (-q,n) \rangle \subseteq \mathbb{Q}^2 = N_{\mathbb{Q}}$ ; let  $(1,0) = s^0, \ldots, s^{m+1} = (-q,n)$  be the lattice points on the compact edges of  $\nabla := \operatorname{conv} ((\sigma \cap N) \setminus 0) \rightsquigarrow \boxed{s^{i-1} + s^{i+1} = b_i s^i}$  with  $b_i \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 2}, i = 1, \ldots, m \ (0, s^i, s^{i+1} \text{ are vertices of an elementary triangle} \Rightarrow \{s^i, s^{i+1}\}$  are  $\mathbb{Z}$ -bases of N).

**Definition 60.**  $c_i \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 2} \rightsquigarrow$  continued fraction  $[c_1, \ldots, c_\ell] := c_1 - 1/[c_2, \ldots, c_\ell]$ . **Proposition 61.**  $n > 1 \Rightarrow n/q = [b_1, \ldots, b_m]$ . Proof. Since  $(1,0) + s^2 = b_1(0,1)$ , one obtains  $s^2 = (-1,b_1) \Rightarrow s^2$  is the lowest lattice point on (-1,\*) above  $\mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}(-1,n/q)$ , i.e.  $b_1 = \lceil n/q \rceil \ (= \lfloor n/q \rfloor + 1 \text{ if } q \neq 1)$ . Induction: The cone  $\sigma' := \langle (0,1), (-q,n) \rangle$  cut off from  $\sigma$  along  $s^1$  becomes  $\sigma' \cong \langle (1,0), (n,q) \rangle$  after the coordinate change  $\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ ; afterwards, the first entry of  $(n,q) \Rightarrow (-q',n')$  will be normalized within  $(\mathbb{Z}/q\mathbb{Z})^*$  toward  $-q' = n - \lceil n/q \rceil q = n - b_1q \Rightarrow q/(b_1q - n) = [b_2, \ldots, b_m] \Rightarrow 1/[b_2, \ldots, b_m] = q'/n' = (b_1q - n)/q = b_1 - n/q$ .

21.3. **Duality.**  $\{s^0, \ldots, s^{m+1}\}$  is the Hilbert basis of  $\sigma$  (since  $\{s^i, s^{i+1}\}$  are Zbases of N and  $\nabla$  is convex); denote by  $\{t^0, \ldots, t^{k+1}\}$  the Hilbert basis of  $\sigma^{\vee} = \langle [0,1], [n,q] \rangle \cong \langle [0,1], [n,q-n] \rangle \cong \langle [1,0], [q-n,n] \rangle \rightsquigarrow \boxed{t^{j-1} + t^{j+1} = a_j t^j}$  with  $n/(n-q) = [a_1, \ldots, a_k]$ .  $\rightsquigarrow$  equations  $z_{j-1}z_{j+1} = z_j^{a^j}$  of  $X_{n,q} \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{k+2}$ .

 $\ddot{\partial}\nabla := \partial \nabla \setminus \partial \sigma =$  union of the compact edges of  $\nabla$  without the two extremal vertices, i.e.  $\ddot{\partial}\nabla \cap N = \{s^1, \ldots, s^m\}$ ; analogously  $\{t^1, \ldots, t^k\} \subset \ddot{\partial}\Delta \subset \Delta \subset \sigma^{\vee}$ .

**Proposition 62.** 1)  $\mathcal{P} := \{(i, j) \in [1, m] \times [1, k] | \langle s^i, t^j \rangle = 1\} \subset (\mathbb{Z}^2, (\leq, \leq))$ is totally ordered; it forms a path leading from (1, 1) to (m, k) along horizontal or vertical edges only.

- 2) Length of the horizontal edge  $(\bullet, j)$  in  $\mathcal{P} = (a_j 2) = \text{length of } \nabla \cap [t^j = 1].$
- 3) Length of the vertical edge  $(i, \bullet)$  in  $\mathcal{P} = (b_i 2) = \text{length of } \Delta \cap [s^i = 1].$
- $\sim$  RIEMENSCHNEIDER's point diagram;  $\ddot{\partial}\Delta/\ddot{\partial}\nabla$ -duality (vertices  $\hat{=} a_i/b_i \geq 3$ ).

Proof. (i)  $\overline{s^i s^{i+1}} \subseteq \text{edge of } \nabla \Rightarrow \overline{s^i s^{i+1}} \subset [t=1] \text{ with } t \in \{t^1, \dots, t^k\} = \ddot{\partial} \Delta \cap M:$  $\{s^i, s^{i+1}\} \text{ is basis } \Rightarrow t \in M; \ [t=1] \text{ meets both } \sigma\text{-edges } \Rightarrow t \in \text{int } \sigma^{\vee}; \text{ all splittings } t = t' + t'' \text{ in } \sigma^{\vee} \cap M \text{ contradict } s^i \in \text{ int } \sigma \text{ (oder } s^{i+1} \in \text{ int } \sigma).$ 

(ii) Every  $[t^j = 1]$  cuts off a  $\partial \nabla$ -face:

Edge  $\overline{t^j t^{j+1}} \stackrel{(i)}{\hookrightarrow} [s^i = 1] \Rightarrow s^i \in [t^j = 1]; \text{ moreover } [t^j \leq 0] \cap \sigma = \{0\}.$ 

 $(i)+(ii) \Rightarrow (1)$  and [length of the horizontal  $\mathcal{P}$ -edges] = [length of the  $\nabla$ -edges].

(iii)  $\{s^i, \ldots, s^{i+\ell}\} = \nabla \cap [t^j = 1]$ -edge with  $\ell \ge 1$  in the direction  $v := s^{i+1} - s^i \Rightarrow \langle v, t^j \rangle = 0 \Rightarrow \langle v, t^{j-1} \rangle = 1$  ( $\{t^{j-1}, t^j\} = \text{basis}$ )  $\Rightarrow \langle s^{i+\ell}, t^{j-1} \rangle = \langle s^i, t^{j-1} \rangle + \ell$ , hence  $0 = \langle s^{i+\ell}, t^{j-1} + t^{j+1} - a_j t^j \rangle = (1+\ell) + 1 - a_j$ .

21.4. Weighted projective spaces. Let  $\mathbf{w} \in \mathbb{Z}^{n+1}$  be primitive  $\rightsquigarrow \mathbb{P}(\mathbf{w}) := \mathbb{A}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\}/\mathbb{C}^*$  with  $t(z_0, \ldots, z_n) := (t^{w_0} z_0, \ldots, t^{w_n} z_n)$ , i.e. in the language of (21.1), deg :  $\mathbb{Z}^{n+1} \xrightarrow{\mathbf{w}} \mathbb{Z} = \operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{alGr}}(\mathbb{C}^*, \mathbb{C}^*)$ , i.e.  $\mathbb{P}(\mathbf{w}) = \operatorname{Proj}\mathbb{C}[\mathbf{z}]$  with this grading. The charts are  $D_+(z_i) = \operatorname{Spec} k[\ker \mathbf{w} \cap C_i^{\vee}]$  where  $C_i := \partial_i \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^{n+1}$ . Thus  $\mathbb{P}(\mathbf{w}) = \mathbb{TV}(\pi(\partial \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^{n+1}), \mathbb{Z}^{n+1}/\mathbf{w}\mathbb{Z})$ . If  $\{\mathbf{w}, a^1, \ldots, a^n\}$  is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -basis of  $\mathbb{Z}^{n+1}$ , then the chart  $D_+(z_i)$  has a cyclic quotient singularity of type  $\frac{1}{w_i}(a_i^1, \ldots, a_i^n)$ .

General procedure: If  $\Delta \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}}$  is a polyhedron with cone  $\Delta := \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}(\Delta, 1) \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}} \oplus \mathbb{Q}$ ,

#### KLAUS ALTMANN

then  $(\operatorname{cone} \Delta)^{\vee} \subseteq N_{\mathbb{Q}} \oplus \mathbb{Q}$  projects to the inner normal fan  $\mathcal{N}(\Delta)$ . In particular, the fan of  $\mathbb{P}(\mathbf{w})$  equals the normal fan of  $\Delta_{\mathbf{w}} := [\mathbf{w} = 1] \cap \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^{n+1}$  (or integral multiples).

**Example 63.** The singular charts of  $\mathbb{P}(1,2,3)$  are  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[z_0^2/z_1, z_0z_2/z_1^2, z_2^2/z_1^3]$ and  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[z_0^3/z_2, z_0z_1/z_2, z_1^3/z_2^2]$  with an  $A_1 = \frac{1}{2}(1,-1)$  and an  $A_2 = \frac{1}{3}(1,-1)$ singularity, respectively. Projecting  $6\Delta_{\mathbf{w}} = \operatorname{conv}\{[600], [030], [002]\} \subseteq \mathbb{Q}^3 \xrightarrow{\operatorname{pr}_{23}} \mathbb{Q}^2$ yields



21.5. Toric Resolutions. Let  $\sigma \subseteq N_{\mathbb{Q}}$  be a full-dimensional polyhedral cone: Hilbert basis  $E \subseteq \sigma^{\vee} \cap M \rightsquigarrow 0 \in \mathbb{TV}(\sigma) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{E}$  corresponds to the ideal  $\mathfrak{m}_{0} = (z_{e} \mid e \in E) \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}] \twoheadrightarrow k[\sigma^{\vee} \cap M] \Rightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{0}/\mathfrak{m}_{0}^{2} = k^{E}$ , but dim  $\mathbb{TV}(\sigma) = \operatorname{rank} N =: n$ . In particular,  $\mathbb{TV}(\sigma)$  is smooth in  $0 \Leftrightarrow (\sigma, N) \cong (\mathbb{Q}_{>0}^{n}, \mathbb{Z}^{n}) \Leftrightarrow \mathbb{TV}(\sigma) \cong \mathbb{A}^{n}$ .

(i) If  $\sigma$  is as in (21.2), then the subdivision into the fan  $\Sigma$  with  $\Sigma(1) = \{s^0, \ldots, s^{m+1}\}$ yields a resolution  $\pi$  :  $\mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) \to \mathbb{TV}(\sigma)$  of the isolated singularity  $0 \in \mathbb{TV}(\sigma)$ , e.g. the red rays in the right figure in Example 63 (with self intersection numbers  $(\overline{\operatorname{orb}}(s^i)^2) = -b_i$  similarly to  $(E^2) = -1$  in the blow up of  $\mathbb{A}^2$ ).

(ii) Every  $\mathbb{TV}(\sigma)$  allows such a resolution: First, subdivide  $\sigma$  into a simplicial fan; afterwards, if  $\sigma = \langle a^1, \ldots, a^n \rangle \subseteq \mathbb{Q}^n$  is still not smooth, then there is an  $a^* \in \mathbb{Z}^n \cap \sum_{i=1}^n [0,1)a^i$ , hence the cones  $\tau_i := \langle a^*, a^1, \ldots, \hat{a^i}, \ldots, a^n \rangle \subseteq \sigma$  improve the situation: With  $a^* = \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i a^i$  we have that  $\operatorname{vol}(\tau_i) = \lambda_i \operatorname{vol}(\sigma)$ . Eventually, we obtain a smooth subdivision  $\Sigma \leq \sigma$ .

21.6. Resolutions via Newton polytopes. Let  $f \in \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]$  with  $f(0) = 0 \rightsquigarrow$  the hypersurface  $V(f) = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]/(f)$  is regular (smooth) in  $0 \Leftrightarrow x_1, \ldots, x_n$  are linearly dependent in  $(\mathbf{x})/(\mathbf{x}^2, f) \Leftrightarrow f'(0) = (\partial_1 f(0), \ldots, \partial_n f(0)) \neq 0$ .

Let  $g \in \mathbb{C}[\mathbf{x}]$  and  $I \subseteq [n] := \{1, \ldots, n\}$  with  $J := [n] \setminus I$ . Then V(g) is called transversal to the coordinate hyperplane  $\mathbb{C}^J = V(x_I)$  in  $c = (c_I = 0, c_J) \in V(g) \cap \mathbb{C}^J$  $\Rightarrow V(g|_{\mathbb{Z}^J})$  is smooth in  $c_J$  (or in any  $(*, c_J)$ )  $\Rightarrow \exists \partial_{j(\in J)}(g|_{\mathbb{Z}^J})(c) \neq 0$ . Since for  $I' \subseteq I$  (hence  $J' \supseteq J$ ) the  $\mathbb{C}^J$ -transversality implies that with  $\mathbb{C}^{J'}$  (all monomials of  $g|_{\mathbb{Z}^{J'}}$  not in  $g|_{\mathbb{Z}^J}$  yield 0 whenever applied to c), we obtain:

True transversality to the origin (I = [n]) is not possible – it can only be obtained via  $0 \notin V(g)$ , i.e.  $g(0) \neq 0$ . V(g) is transversal to all coordinate planes in  $\mathbb{C}^n$  (hence smooth in  $\mathbb{C}^n \setminus (\mathbb{C}^*)^n$ )  $\Leftrightarrow$  there is no  $J \subsetneq [n]$  such that the system  $g|_{\mathbb{Z}^J} = \partial_{\bullet}(g|_{\mathbb{Z}^J}) = 0$ has a solution inside the torus  $(\mathbb{C}^*)^n$ .

40

Varchenko's resolution of hypersurfaces:  $f \in \mathbb{C}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$  with  $f(0) = 0 \rightsquigarrow$  "Newton polyhedra"  $\Gamma(f) := \operatorname{conv}(\operatorname{supp} f) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n$  and  $\Gamma_+(f) := \Gamma(f) + \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n$ ; let  $\Sigma \leq \mathcal{N}(\Gamma_+(f)) \leq \mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0}^n$  be a smooth subdivision  $\rightsquigarrow X := \pi^{\#}(V(f)) = \operatorname{strict}$  transform via  $\pi : \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) \to \mathbb{C}^n$ .

**Proposition 64.** Assume that  $0 \in V(f)$  is an isolated singularity and let f be <u>non-degenerate</u> on the Newton boundary, i.e. for no compact face  $F \leq \Gamma_+(f)$ , the equations  $\partial_{\bullet}(f|_F) = 0$  have a common solution inside  $(\mathbb{C}^*)^n$ . Then X is smooth in a neighborhood of  $E := \pi^{-1}(0) \subseteq \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma)$ , and X is transversal to E.

Proof. Every  $\sigma = \langle a^1, \ldots, a^n \rangle \in \Sigma$  has an associated vertex  $v(\sigma) \in \Gamma_+(f)$ . The map  $\pi_{\sigma} : \mathbb{C}^n \cong \mathbb{TV}(\sigma) \to \mathbb{TV}(\mathbb{Q}^n_{\geq 0}) = \mathbb{C}^n$  is given on the *N*-level by  $A : (\mathbb{Q}^n_{\geq 0}, \mathbb{Z}^n) \xrightarrow{\sim} (\sigma, \mathbb{Z}^n) \xrightarrow{\operatorname{id}} (\mathbb{Q}^n_{\geq 0}, \mathbb{Z}^n)$ , i.e.  $A : \mathbb{Z}^n \to \mathbb{Z}^n$  sends  $e^i \mapsto a^i$ . Pulling back functions means  $\pi^*_{\sigma}(x^r) = x^s$  with  $s = A^T r$ , i.e.  $\langle e^i, s \rangle = \langle a^i, r \rangle$ . In particular,  $\pi^*_{\sigma}(\Gamma_+(f)) \subseteq \pi^*_{\sigma}(v(\sigma)) + \mathbb{N}^n$ , i.e.  $\pi^*_{\sigma}(f) = x^{\pi^*_{\sigma}(v(\sigma))} \pi^\#_{\sigma}(f)$  with  $\pi^\#_{\sigma}(f)(0) \neq 0$ . Moreover,  $\pi^{-1}_{\sigma}(0) \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n \setminus (\mathbb{C}^*)^n$  and



for some (compact) face  $F \leq \Gamma_+(f)$ . Finally, since we just care about solutions in  $(\mathbb{C}^*)^n$ , we may use that (i)  $\pi_{\sigma}$  becomes an automorphism, (ii) the monomial  $x^{v(\sigma)}$  does not matter, and (iii) we may replace  $\partial_i x^r$  by  $x_i \partial_i x^r = \langle e^i, r \rangle x^r$ .

*Remark:* Logarithmic differentials  $df/f = d \log(f)$  perform an altogether linear assignment  $(r \in M) \mapsto \mathbf{x}^r \mapsto d\mathbf{x}^r/\mathbf{x}^r$ , hence involve the same constant matrix describing their coordinate change. Dually, each  $a \in N$  provides in a coordinate free way a derivation  $\partial_a : \mathbb{C}[M] \to \mathbb{C}[M], \mathbf{x}^r \mapsto \langle a, r \rangle \mathbf{x}^r$ .

#### References

- [AlKl] Altman, A.; Kleiman, St.: A Term of Commutative Algebra. http://www.centerofmathematics.com/wwcomstore/index.php/commalg.html
- [AtMd] Atiyah, M.F., Macdonald, I.G.: Introduction to Commutative Algebra. Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
- [BouCA] N. Bourbaki: Commutative Algebra, Chapters 1–7. Springer Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, 1989. (Die Seitenzahlen beziehen sich auf die russische Ausgabe 1971, Verlag Mir, Moskau.)

#### KLAUS ALTMANN

- [CLO1] Cox, David; Little, John; O'Shea, Donal: Ideals, Varieties, and Algorithms. Springer 1997.
- [CLO2] Cox, David; Little, John; O'Shea, Donal: Using Algebraic Geometry. Springer 1998.
- [CLS] Cox, David; Little, John; Schenck, Hal: Toric Varieties. AMS, Graduate Studies in Mathematics 124, 2011
- [Dan] Danilov, V.I.: The Geometry of Toric Varieties. Russian Math. Surveys **33**/2 (1978), 97-154.
- [Eis] Eisenbud, D.: Commutative Algebra (with a View Toward Algebraic Geometry). Graduate Texts in Mathematics **150** (1995), Springer-Verlag.
- [EGSS] Eisenbud, D.; Grayson, D.; Stillman, M.; Sturmfels, B. (Eds.): Computations in Algebraic Geometry with Macaulay 2. Springer Verlag 2001.
- [EiHa] Eisenbud, David; Harris, Joe: The Geometry of Schemes. Graduate Texts in Mathematics 197, Springer, New York, 2000.
- [FGA] Fantechi, Babara et al.: Fundamental Algebraic Geometry. Grothendieck's FGA explained AMS vol. 123, 2005.
- [FiKa] Fieseler, Karl-Heinz; Kaup, Ludger: Vorlesung über Algebraische Geometrie. Preprint Uppsals Konstanz.
- [FuTor] Fulton, W.: Introduction to Toric varieties. Annals of Mathematics Studies 131. Princeton, New Jersey, 1993.
- [FuInt] Fulton, W.: Intersection Theory. Ergebnisse, Springer 1984.
- [Gath] Gathmann: Algebraic Geometry. Notes for a class taught at the University of Kaiserslautern 2002/2003. http://www.mathematik.uni-kl.de/~gathmann/class/alggeom-2002/main.pdf
- [GKZ] Gelfand, I.M., Kapranov, M.M., Zelevinsky, A.V.: Discriminants, Resultants, and Multidimensional Determinants. Birkhäuser Boston, MA, 1994.
- [GeMa] Gelfand, S.I., Manin, Yu.I.: Methods of homological algebra. Springer 2003.
- [GoWe] Görtz, Wedhorn: Algebraic Geometry I. Vieweg + Teubner 2010.
- [GP] Greuel, G.-M., Pfister, G.: A SINGULAR Introduction to Commutative Algebra. Springer Verlag 2002.
- [GPS] Greuel, G.-M., Pfister, G., Schönemann, H.: Singular. System for computer algebra. University of Kaiserslautern.
- [GrHa] Griffiths, Phillip; Harris, Joe: Principles of Algebraic Geometry. Wiley 1978/1994.
- [Harr] Harris, Joe: Algebraic Geometry. GTM 133, Springer Verlag 1995.
- [Hart] Hartshorne, R.: Algebraic Geometry. Graduate Texts in Mathematics 52, Springer-Verlag 1977.
- [Hul] Hulek, Klaus: Elementare Algebraische Geometrie. Vieweg 2000.
- [Huy] Huybrechts, Daniel: Complex Geometry; an Introduction. Springer (UTX) 2005.
- [Huy] Huybrechts, Daniel: Fourier-Mukai Transforms in Algebraic Geometry. Oxford 2006.
- [JoPf] de Jong, Theo; Pfister, Gerhard: Local Analytic Geometry. Vieweg 2000.
- [Kem] Kempf, George R.: Algebraic Varieties. Cambridge University Press 1993.
- [Lang] Lang, S.: Algebra.
- [Mat1] Matsumura, H.: Commutative Algebra. W.A. Benjamin, Inc., New York 1970.
- [Mat2] Matsumura, H.: Commutative Ring Theory. Cambridge University Press.
- [Nag] Nagata: Imbedding of an abstract variety in a complete variety. J. Math. Kyoto Univ. 2 (1962), 1-10.
- [Neu] Neukirch, J.: Algebraische Zahlentheorie. Springer-Verlag 2002.
- [Oda] Oda, T.: Convex bodies and algebraic geometry. Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete (3/15), Springer-Verlag, 1988.
- [Reid] Reid, Miles: Undergraduate Algebraic Geometry. CUP 1988.
- [Shaf] Shafarewich: Basic Algebraic Geometry 2 Schemes and Complex Manifolds. Springer 1994.
- [ZS] Zariski, O.; Samuel, P.: Commutative Algebra (2 Bände). Van Nostrand, Princeton.

42

# 1. Aufgabenblatt zum 27.10.2021

**Problem 1.** Show that  $\mathbb{R}[x]/(x^2+1)$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{C}$  as an  $\mathbb{R}$ -algebra.

Solution: Assigning  $x \mapsto i$  yields a surjective  $\mathbb{R}$ -algebra homomorphism. Its kernel equals the ideal  $(x^2 + 1)$ : The inclusion  $\supseteq$  is clear, and the other direction follows similarly to the example  $\mathbb{R}[x, y]/(y^2 - x^3)$  in class.

**Problem 2.** a) An ideal P in a ring R is called prime (ideal) if and only if the set  $R \setminus P$  is closed under multiplication. Show directly that (0) and (3) are prime ideals in  $R = \mathbb{Z}$  and that (10) is not.

b) Show that an ideal  $P \subseteq R$  is prime if and only if R/P is a domain, i.e. lacks zero-divisors. Revisit the three examples of (a) under this aspect.

c) Let  $I, J \subseteq R$  be ideals and let P be a prime ideal in R. Show that  $[P \supseteq I \text{ or } P \supseteq J]$  if and only if  $P \supseteq I \cap J$  if and only if  $P \supseteq IJ$ .

Solution: (a) The product of  $x, y \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$  is non-zero. The product of two integers not divisible by 3 is not divisible by 3.  $2, 5 \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus (10)$ , but  $2 \cdot 5 \in (10)$ .

(b)  $P \subseteq R$  is prime  $\Leftrightarrow (0) \subseteq R/P$  is prime  $\Leftrightarrow (R/P \setminus \{0\})$  is multiplicatively closed.  $\mathbb{Z}$  is a domain;  $\mathbb{Z}/(3) = \mathbb{F}_3$  is a field, hence a domain, and  $\mathbb{Z}/(10)$  has  $2 \cdot 5 = 0$  as zero-divisors.

(c) The implications  $[P \supseteq I \text{ or } P \supseteq J] \Rightarrow [P \supseteq I \cap J] \Rightarrow [P \supseteq IJ]$  are clear. On the other hand, if,  $[P \not\supseteq I$  and  $P \not\supseteq J]$ , then there are  $a \in I \setminus P$  and  $b \in J \setminus P$ , hence  $ab \in IJ \setminus P$ .

**Problem 3.** Show that (a) the sum of two nilpotent elements is again nilpotent and (b) that the sum of a nilpotent element and a unit is a always unit.

Solution: (a)  $\sqrt{0}$  is an ideal. (b) Let  $e \in R^*$  and  $a^n = 0$ . Then,  $(e - a)(e^{n-1} + e^{n-2}a + \ldots + a^{n-1}) = e^n - a^n = e^n \in R^*$ .

**Problem 4.** a) Recall (or consult a textbook or wikipedia) the notion of a category  $\mathcal{C}$ . Roughly speaking, it is a collection of objects  $\operatorname{Ob}(\mathcal{C})$  (e.g. sets or groups or rings), and for every  $A, B \in \operatorname{Ob}(\mathcal{C})$  there is a set  $\operatorname{Mor}(A, B)$  of so-called morphisms with a couple of axioms. In particular, there is always provided a distinguished element  $\operatorname{id}_A \in \operatorname{Mor}(A, A)$  and a so-called composition map  $\operatorname{Mor}(A, B) \times \operatorname{Mor}(B, C) \to$  $\operatorname{Mor}(A, C), f, g \mapsto g \circ f.$ 

In any category there is a well defined notion of isomorphisms. Moreover,  $f \in Mor(A, B)$  are often written as  $f : A \to B$ .

b) Call an  $A \in Ob(\mathcal{C})$  to be an *initial object*, if for any  $B \in Ob(\mathcal{C})$  the set Mor(A, B) consists of exactly one element. Check if the category of sets, the category of abelian groups, or the category of commutative rings with 1 have initial objects.

c) While initial objects might not exist at all (example?), show that whenever they

exist they are uniquely determined. I.e. show that if  $A, B \in \mathcal{C}$  are two initial objects, then there exists a unique isomorphism  $f \in Mor(A, B)$ .

d) Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be the category with

 $Ob(\mathcal{C}) := \{(R, r) \mid R = \text{commutative ring with 1, and } r \in R\}.$ 

A morphism  $f \in Mor((R, r), (S, s))$  is defined to be a ring homomorphism  $f : R \to S$  with f(r) = s. Determine the initial object in C (if it exists at all).

Solution: (b)  $\emptyset$  is an initial set,  $\{0\}$  is an initial abelian group, and  $\mathbb{Z}$  is the initial commutative ring with 1.

(c) The category of non-empty sets does not have an initial object. If  $A, B \in C$ , then there are  $f : A \to B$  and  $g : B \to A$  (# Mor = 1), but then  $g \circ f$  and  $id_A$  are both contained in Mor(A, A). Since # Mor(A, A) = 1, we obtain  $g \circ f = id_A$ , and similarly with  $f \circ g$ .

(d) It is  $(\mathbb{Z}[x], x)$ . That is, for every ring R with a given element  $r \in R$  there is exactly one ring homomorphism  $\mathbb{Z}[x] \to R$  with  $x \mapsto r$ .

# 2. Aufgabenblatt zum 3.11.2021

**Problem 5.** Let  $Z \subseteq \mathbb{A}_k^n$  be a closed algebraic subset. Give a clean proof for the following claim discussed in class: Z is a point if and only if  $I(Z) \subseteq k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$  is a maximal ideal.

Solution: If  $Z = \{c\}$  with  $c = (c_1, \ldots, c_n)$ , then  $I(Z) = \mathfrak{m}_c := (x_1 - c_1, \ldots, x_n - c_n)$ : Obviously, we have  $I(Z) \supseteq \mathfrak{m}_c$ ; on the other hand,  $\mathfrak{m}_c$  is a maximal ideal, which follows from looking at  $\varphi_c : k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \twoheadrightarrow k$  sending  $x_i \mapsto c_i$  and having  $\mathfrak{m}_c$  as its kernel.

If we know that I(Z) is a maximal ideal, then  $Z \neq \emptyset$ , and we may choose some  $z \in Z$ . Then  $I(Z) \subseteq I(z) \subseteq k[\underline{x}]$ , hence I(Z) = I(z). Applying the operator  $V(\bullet)$  yields  $Z = V(I(Z)) = V(I(z)) = \{z\}$ .

**Problem 6.** a) Show that the Zariski topology on  $\mathbb{A}_k^2 = k^2$  is not equal to the *product topology* (consult a textbook or Wikipedia if necessary) of the Zariski topologies on both factors  $k^1$ .

b) Let  $Z \subseteq k^n$  be a Zariski closed subset; let  $f \in A(Z) := k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]/I(Z)$ . Show that  $f : Z \to \mathbb{A}^1_k$  is a continuus function with respect to the Zariski topology on both sides. (Note that the Zariski topology on  $Z \subseteq k^n$  is defined as the topology being induced from the Zariski topology on  $k^n$  – consult a textbook or Wikipedia to see what this means).

c) Prove or disprove (by giving a counter example): Every bijective map  $\varphi: k^1 \to k^1$  is continous with respect to the Zariski topology on both sides.

Solution: (a) The open (or closed) subsets of the product topology of  $X \times Y$  are generated (via the usual operations) by the products  $U \times V$  for open  $U \subseteq X, V \subseteq Y$  (or  $F \times G$  for closed  $F \subseteq X, G \subseteq Y$ , respectively). Note that  $(X \setminus U) \times (Y \setminus V) = (X \times Y) \setminus ((X \times V) \cup (U \times Y))$ .

Hence, the product topology on  $k^2$  contains only the following non-trivial closed subsets: Finite unions of points (x, y) or vertical or horizontal lines, i.e.  $c \times k^1$  or  $k^1 \times d$  for  $c, d \in k$ . In contrast, the Zariski topology of  $k^2$  contains subsets like  $V(y^2 - x^3)$  or the "diagonal"  $V(y - x) = \{(c, c) \mid c \in k\}$ .

(b) Let  $f \in k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$  be a polynomial lifting  $f \in A(Z)$ . Then it is enough to check that  $f : k^n \to k$  is continous with respect to the Zariski topology on both sides. However, since (up to  $k^1$  itself) it is only the finite subsets of  $k^1$  being Zariski closed, we have just to consider sets like  $f^{-1}(c)$  for  $c \in k^1$ . And since  $f^{-1}(c) = V(f - c)$ , we are done.

(c) This is true: As in (b), we just have to check the sets  $\varphi^{-1}(c)$  – but these are single points.

**Problem 7.** A topological space X is called irreducible if it cannot be written as  $X = X_1 \cup X_2$  with some proper closed subsets  $X_i \subsetneq X$  (i = 1, 2). Show that this is

equivalent to the fact that all non-empty open subsets  $U \subseteq X$  are dense in X, i.e. fulfill  $\overline{U} = X$ .

Solution:  $X = X_1 \cup X_2 \Rightarrow X \setminus X_1$  is open but not dense (since  $\subseteq X_2$ ). For the reverse implication assume that  $\emptyset \neq U \subset X$  is not dense. Then  $X = \overline{U} \cup (X \setminus U)$  provides a decomposition.

**Problem 8.** Recall (or consult a textbook or wikipedia) the notion of covariant and contravariant functors between categories. Let  $F : \mathcal{A} \to \mathcal{B}$  be a (covariant) functor between two categories; let  $A, A_i \in Ob(\mathcal{A})$  (i = 1, 2).

a) Show that if  $f : A_1 \to A_2$  is an iomorphism, then  $F(f) : F(A_1) \to F(A_2)$  is an iomorphism, too.

b) Show that  $\operatorname{Aut}(A) \to \operatorname{Aut}(F(A))$  is a group homomorphism (where  $\operatorname{Aut}(A) := \{\varphi \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{A}}(A, A) \mid \varphi \text{ is an isomorphism}\}$ ).

c) Assume that F is fully faithful, i.e.  $\operatorname{Hom}(A_1, A_2) \to \operatorname{Hom}(FA_1, FA_2)$  is bijective for all  $A_1, A_2 \in \operatorname{Ob}\mathcal{A}$ . Show that then the reverse implication of (a) is true, too. That is, if F(f) is an isomorphism, then so is f.

d) Provide an example showing that in (c) the injectivity of

 $\operatorname{Hom}(A_1, A_2) \to \operatorname{Hom}(FA_1, FA_2)$ 

does not suffice.

e) ("Yoneda-Lemma") Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a category. Show that the functor

$$\Phi: \quad \mathcal{C} \longrightarrow \operatorname{Fun}(\mathcal{C}^{\operatorname{opp}}, \mathcal{S}et)$$
$$Y \longmapsto \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(\bullet, Y)$$

is fully faithful.

(The latter contains the covariant functors  $\mathcal{C}^{\text{opp}} \to \mathcal{S}et$ , i.e. the contravariant functors  $\mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{S}et$  as objects and the natural transformations between them as morphisms. The functors  $F = \Phi(Y)$  are called "represented by Y". They come with a distinguished element  $\xi \in F(Y)$ .)

*Hint:* Show Hom<sub>Fun</sub>( $\Phi Y, F$ ) = F(Y) for any contravariant functor  $F : \mathcal{C}^{\text{opp}} \to \mathcal{S}et$ .

Solution: (a) If  $g = f^{-1}$ , then  $F(g) = F(f)^{-1}$ .

(b) This follows from  $F(f \circ g) = F(f) \circ F(g)$ .

(c) Let  $f : A_1 \to A_2$  be such that F(f) is an isomorphism. Denote by  $g \in \text{Hom}(A_1, A_2)$  the (unique) pre-image of  $F(f)^{-1}$ . Then both  $f \circ g$  and  $g \circ f$  map to id under F, i.e. they are already equal to id.

(d) Let  $\mathcal{A}$  the category of free abelian groups of finite rank, i.e. of those being isomorphic to some  $\mathbb{Z}^n$ , and  $\mathcal{B} := \mathcal{V}ect_{\mathbb{Q}}$  = the category of  $\mathbb{Q}$ -vector spaces with Fbeing the functor  $A \mapsto A \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}$  (i.e.  $\mathbb{Z}^n \mapsto \mathbb{Q}^n$ ). It is injective on the Hom-groups, but, in general, not surjective. Choosing  $f := (\cdot 2) : \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}$  as the multiplication with 2, then this is not an isomorphism, but F(f) is.

Another example is the embedding of metric or topological spaces (with continous maps) into the category of sets.

(e) We are supposed to show that  $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(Y, Z) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{Fun}}(\Phi Y, \Phi Z)$  is bijective. If  $F := \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(\bullet, Z)$ , then this is a special case of the bijectivity of

$$F(Y) \to \operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{Fun}}(\Phi Y, F), \quad \xi \mapsto \begin{bmatrix} \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(\bullet, Y) \to F(\bullet) \\ \varphi \mapsto F(\varphi)(\xi) \end{bmatrix}$$

for any contravariant functor  $F : \mathcal{C}^{\text{opp}} \to \mathcal{S}et$ . The latter, however, follows directly from presenting its inverse:

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{Fun}}(\Phi Y, F) \longrightarrow F(Y)$$

$$\Psi \longmapsto [\Psi(Y) : \Phi Y(Y) \longrightarrow F(Y)] \mapsto \Psi(Y)(\operatorname{id}_Y).$$

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(Y, Y)$$

VL "(Comm) Algebra I" FU Berlin, Winter 2021/22

### 3. Aufgabenblatt zum 10.11.2021

**Problem 9.** a) Construct two non-trivial, open subsets  $D(f), D(g) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$ , such that  $D(f) \cup D(g) = \mathbb{A}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$ .

b) Construct an open covering of the  $\mathbb{A}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$  by three subsets D(f), D(g), D(h) such that any choice of only two of them does not cover the whole plane.

Solution: (a) The only condition to  $f, g \in \mathbb{C}[x, y]$  is (f, g) = (1). Thus, e.g., f = x and g = x - 1 do the job.

(b) f = x, g = y, h = x + y - 1.

**Problem 10.** Let  $f \in k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] =: k[\mathbf{x}]$ . Then, we have obtained in Subsection (1.3) the bijective map  $p : Z_f \to D(f)$ . We are going to show that it is a homeomorphism, i.e. that both p and  $p^{-1}$  are continuous (with respect to the Zariski topologies on both sides):

a) Denote by  $\iota_Z$  and  $\iota_D$  the embeddings  $Z \hookrightarrow k^{m+1}$  and  $D \hookrightarrow k^m$ , respectively. Then  $\iota_D \circ p = \operatorname{pr} \circ \iota_Z$  is a continous map  $Z_f \to k^m$ . Conclude that then p has to be continous, too.

(*Reminder:* A map between topological spaces is continuous if the preimages of closed subsets are closed.)

b) It remains to show that the map  $\phi : D(f) \to k^{m+1}$ ,  $\mathbf{x} \mapsto (\mathbf{x}, t := 1/f(\mathbf{x}))$  is continous, too. Let  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}, t]$  be an ideal. For each  $g \in k[\mathbf{x}, t]$  we define  $\tilde{g} \in k[\mathbf{x}]$  to be

$$\widetilde{g}(\mathbf{x}) := f(\mathbf{x})^N \cdot g(\mathbf{x}, \frac{1}{f(\mathbf{x})})$$

where  $N \gg 0$  is sufficiently large such that  $\tilde{g}$  becomes a polynomial. Note that N depends on g and that it is not uniquely determined at all – just choose and fix one for each g.

Finally, we define  $\widetilde{J} := \{ \widetilde{g} \mid g \in J \}$  – or likewise the ideal generated from this set. Then show that  $\phi^{-1}(V(J)) = V(\widetilde{J}) \cap D(f)$ .

Solution: (a) If  $S \subseteq D(f)$  is closed, then it looks like  $S = \overline{S} \cap D(f)$  for a closed subset  $\overline{S} \subseteq k^m$ . Hence,  $p^{-1}(S) = (\iota_D \circ p)^{-1}(\overline{S})$  has to be closed, too.

(b) Let  $p \in D(f) \subseteq k^m$ . Then,  $p \in \phi^{-1}(V(J))$  iff  $\phi(p) \in V(J)$  iff

$$g(p, \frac{1}{f(p)}) = g(\phi(p)) = 0$$

for all  $g \in J$ . However, since  $f(p) \neq 0$ , this vanishing is equivalent to  $\tilde{g}(p) = 0$ .

**Problem 11.** Let k be an algebraically closed field, i.e. you may use the HNS saying that  $I(V(J)) = \sqrt{J}$  for ideals  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}] := k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ . Show that for Zariski closed subsets  $Z_i \subseteq k^n$  one has then  $I(\bigcap_i Z_i) = \sqrt{\sum_i I(Z_i)}$ .

Solution: With  $J_i := I(Z_i)$  we have  $Z_i = V(J_i)$ . Hence  $\bigcap_i Z_i = \bigcap_i V(J_i) = V(\sum_i J_i)$ . Denoting  $J := \sum_i J_i$  this means that  $\bigcap_i Z_i = V(J)$ , i.e.  $I(\bigcap_i Z_i) = I(V(J)) = \sqrt{J} = \sqrt{\sum_i J_i} = \sqrt{\sum_i I(Z_i)}$ .

**Problem 12.** A k-algebra  $k \to R$  is called finitely generated if there are finitely many elements  $r_1, \ldots, r_n \in R$  such that there is no proper subalgebra  $k \to S \subsetneq R$  containing  $r_1, \ldots, r_n$ , i.e.  $r_1, \ldots, r_n \in S$ .

a) Show that  $k \to R$  is a f.g. k-algebra if and only if it is of the form, i.e. isomorphic to  $k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]/J$  for some ideal  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$ . In particular, there is then a surjection  $k[\mathbf{x}] \twoheadrightarrow R$  of k-algebras.

b) Find such a representation for  $R = k[t^2, t^3] = k \oplus t^2 \cdot k[t]$ .

c) If  $f : R \to S$  is a k-algebra-homomorphism between f.g. k-algebras, i.e. f is compatible with the "structure homomorphisms  $k \to R$  and  $k \to S$ , then we know from (a) that there are k-algebra surjections  $k[\mathbf{x}] \twoheadrightarrow R$  and  $k[\mathbf{y}] \twoheadrightarrow S$ . Show that there is a k-algebra homomorphism  $F : k[\mathbf{x}] \to k[\mathbf{y}]$  such that

commutes. Is F uniquely determined?

d) Do (c) explicitly for  $R = k[t^2, t^3] \hookrightarrow k[t] = S$ .

e) What is the geometric counterpart of (c) and (d)?

Solution: (a)  $R = k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]/J$  is generated by the images of the  $x_i$  in R, i.e. by their classes. On the other hand, if some R is generated by  $r_1, \ldots, r_n$ , then we obtain a surjection  $\varphi : k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \twoheadrightarrow R$  via  $x_i \mapsto r_i$ . Then, take  $J := \ker \varphi$ .

(b)  $k[x,y] \to k[t]$  with  $x \mapsto t^2$  and  $y \mapsto t^3$  has R as its image, and the kernel is  $(x^3 - y^2)$ .

(c) Let  $\varphi : k[\mathbf{x}] \twoheadrightarrow R$  and  $\psi : k[\mathbf{y}] \twoheadrightarrow S$ . We define  $F : k[\mathbf{x}] \to k[\mathbf{y}]$  by mapping  $x_i$  to *some* lift of  $f(\varphi(x_i)) \in S$  into  $k[\mathbf{y}]$  via  $\psi$ . That is,  $\psi(F(x_i)) = f(\varphi(x_i))$ . On the other hand, this means that  $\psi \circ F = f \circ \varphi$  – corresponding to the commutativity of the diagram in question.

Since the lifts along  $\psi$  are not unique, neither is F.

(d)  $\varphi : k[x, y] \to k[t^2, t^3]$  with  $\varphi(x) = t^2$  and  $\varphi(y) = t^3$  has to be combined with  $(\psi = \mathrm{id}) : k[t] \to k[t]$ . Here, the lifts are even unique, and we are forced to define  $F : k[x, y] \to k[t]$  via  $F(x) := t^2$  and  $F(y) := t^3$ . That is, in this example, F does, more or less, coincide with  $\varphi$ .

(e) The map  $F: k[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \to k[y_1, \ldots, y_m]$  of (c) corresponds to an regular map  $\Phi: k^m \to k^n$ . If  $I \subseteq k[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$  and  $J \subseteq k[y_1, \ldots, y_m]$  are the kernels of the surjections, then  $\Phi$  factors via  $V(J) \to V(I)$ . In the case of (d),  $\Phi$  maps  $k^1 \to k^2$   $(t \mapsto (t^2, t^3)$ , but this is not surjective – the image is  $V(x^3 - y^2)$ .

# 4. Aufgabenblatt zum 17.11.2021

Problems 68(a)-(c) and 14 are supposed to be uploaded on WHITEBOARD until 11/17, 4pm. This has to be done with a single pdf-file consisting of exactly 2 pages.

**Problem 13.** Let  $\varphi : A \to B$  be a ring homomorphism. Show that

a) the associated  $(f = \operatorname{Spec} \varphi) : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A$  (defined via  $f : Q \mapsto \varphi^{-1}Q$ ) is continuous. That is, with respect to the Zariski topology on both sides, show that the pre-images of closed subsets are closed.

b) Give an alternative proof of (a) by showing that the pre-image of the so-called elementary open subsets  $D(f) \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} A$  (for  $f \in A$ ) are open in  $\operatorname{Spec} B$ . Why does it suffice to consider these special open subsets instead of all ones?

c) Recall that, for every  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} A$ , we denote by  $K(P) := \operatorname{Quot}(A/P)$  the associated residue field of P. Show that  $\varphi$  and f from (a) provide a natural embedding  $\overline{\varphi} : K(f(Q)) \hookrightarrow K(Q)$  for each  $Q \in \operatorname{Spec} B$ .

d) Recall that elements  $a \in A$  can be understood as functions on Spec A via assigning each P its residue class  $\overline{a} \in K(P)$ . Show that, in this context, the map  $\varphi : A \to B$  can be understood as the pull back map (along f) for functions, i.e. that, under use of (c),  $\varphi(a) \cong a \circ f$ .

(A maybe confusing remark: Making the last correspondence more explicit – but maybe less user friendly – one is tempted to write  $\varphi(a) = \overline{\varphi} \circ a \circ f$ . However, this is even less correct, since there is no "general map"  $\overline{\varphi}$ ; even the domain and the target of  $\overline{\varphi}$  depend on Q.)

Solution: (a) If  $J \subseteq A$ , then  $Q \in f^{-1}(V(J)) \Leftrightarrow f(Q) \in V(J) \Leftrightarrow \varphi^{-1}(Q) \supseteq J \Leftrightarrow Q \supseteq \varphi(J) \Leftrightarrow Q \supseteq \varphi(J) \cdot B$ . Thus,  $f^{-1}(V(J)) = V(\varphi(J) \cdot B)$ .

(b) If  $a \in A$ , then  $Q \in f^{-1}(D(a)) \Leftrightarrow f(Q) \in D(a) \Leftrightarrow a \notin \varphi^{-1}(Q) \Leftrightarrow \varphi(a) \notin Q$ . Thus,  $f^{-1}(D(a)) = D(\varphi(a))$ . Checking these special "elementary" open subsets suffices since every open subset is a union of those. Moreover, the operator " $\cup$ " is compatible with  $f^{-1}$ .

(c)  $K(Q) = \operatorname{Quot} B/Q$  and  $K(f(Q)) = \operatorname{Quot} A/\varphi^{-1}(Q)$ . Hence, the inclusion  $\overline{\varphi} : A/\varphi^{-1}(Q) \hookrightarrow B/Q$  induces an inclusion  $\overline{\varphi} : K(f(Q)) \hookrightarrow K(Q)$  among their respective quotient fields.

(d) We have to compare two functions on Spec B. Accordingly, we take an element  $Q \in \text{Spec } B$ , i.e. a prime ideal  $Q \subseteq B$ .

Now,  $(\varphi(a))(Q)$  was defined as the residue class  $\overline{\varphi(a)}$  of  $\varphi(a) \in B$  in  $B/Q \subseteq$ Quot(B/Q) = K(Q).

On the other hand,  $(a \circ f)(Q) = a(f(Q)) = a(\varphi^{-1}(Q))$ . And this equals the residue class  $\overline{a}$  of  $a \in A$  in  $A/\varphi^{-1}(Q) = K(f(Q))$ .

**Problem 14.** a) Let A be a ring. Describe the set of elements  $a \in A$  with  $D(a) = \emptyset$ .

b) Let  $\varphi : A \to B$  be a surjective ring homomorphism. Show that Spec  $\varphi : \text{Spec } B \to \text{Spec } A$  is injective.

c) Let  $\varphi : A \to B$  be an injective ring homomorphism. Show that  $\operatorname{Spec} \varphi : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A$  is dominant, i.e. that the image is dense.

(*Hint:* You might use that a subset  $S \subseteq X$  of a topological space X is not dense iff there exists a non-empty open  $U \subseteq X$  being disjoint to S.)

d) Give an example for the situation of (c) where  $\operatorname{Spec} \varphi$  is *not* surjective.

Solution: (a)  $D(a) = \emptyset \Leftrightarrow a \in P$  for all prime ideals  $P \subseteq A$ , i.e.  $a \in \bigcap_P P = \sqrt{0}$ . That is,  $D(a) = \emptyset \Leftrightarrow a$  is nilpotent.

(b) Surjective ring homomorphisms are always of the form  $A \twoheadrightarrow A/J = B$ . And we know that Spec  $A/J = V(J) \subseteq$  Spec A.

(c) If there were a nonempty  $U \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} A$  being disjoint to  $f(\operatorname{Spec} B)$  with  $f = \operatorname{Spec} \varphi$ , then we can assume that U is of the form U = D(a) (because those gadgets form a basis of the topology). Now, the non-emptyness means that  $a \in A$  is not nilpotent – but this means that  $\varphi(a) \in B$  is not nilpotent either. Thus,  $\emptyset \neq D(\varphi(a)) = f^{-1}D(a)$ , i.e. D(a) couldn't be disjoint from the image.

(d)  $\mathbb{Z} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Q}$  gives the embedding Spec  $\mathbb{Q} \hookrightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$  which is not surjective (the image consists of the single point (0)), but the image, i.e. this single point, is dense.

**Problem 15.** Show that Spec A is quasicompact, i.e. that every open covering admits a finite subcovering. (Note that we avoid the name "compact" for this property because Spec A is not HAUSDORFF.)

(*Hint:* Try to use the "elementary" open subsets D(a) whenever you can.)

Solution: Given a covering  $\{U_{\nu}\}_{\nu \in \Lambda}$ , we may assume w.l.o.g. that  $U_{\nu}$  is of the form  $U_{\lambda} = D(f_{\nu})$  for some elements  $f_{\nu} \in A$ . (This is possible because the open subsets D(f) form a basis of the topology.) But this means that the ideal  $(f_{\nu} \mid \nu \in \Lambda)$  equals (1), i.e. that 1 is a A-linear combination of finitely many  $f_{\nu}$  ( $\nu \in \Lambda_0 \subseteq \Lambda$ ). But then  $(f_n u \mid \nu \in \Lambda_0) = (1)$  shows that the finite subfamily  $\{U_{\nu}\}_{\nu \in \Lambda_0}$  is still a covering.

**Problem 16.** Let  $R_1, \ldots, R_m$  be (commutative) rings (with 1) and denote by  $R := \prod_i R_i$  their product.

a) Show that the units  $1_i \in R_i$  induce so-called "orthogonal idempotents"  $e_i \in R$ , i.e. elements having the property  $e_i e_j = \delta_{i,j} e_i$ . Moreover, show that each choice of orthogonal idempotents  $\{e_1, \ldots, e_m\}$  in a ring R gives rise of a decomposition  $R = \prod_i R_i$  of R into a product of rings.

b) Do we have natural ring homomorphisms  $\varphi_i : R_i \to R$  or  $\psi_i : R \to R_i$ ? Show that the right choice induces a homeomorphism between the topological spaces  $\coprod_i \operatorname{Spec} R_i$  and  $\operatorname{Spec} R$ . What is the geometric interpretation of  $\varphi_i/\psi_i$  when  $\operatorname{Spec} R$ is identified with  $\coprod_i \operatorname{Spec} R_i$ ?

Solution: (a)  $e_i := (0, \ldots, 1_i, \ldots, 0) \in R$  and, for the opposite direction,  $R_i := e_i R$ . (b) There is no good embedding  $\varphi_i : R_i \hookrightarrow R$ , since the only natural choice would be  $\varphi_i(1_i) = e_i$ , but this violates  $1_i \mapsto 1$  which should be always satisfied for rings with a unit. However, the projection  $\psi_i : R \to R_i$ ,  $r \mapsto re_i$  works well.

If  $P \subseteq R$  is a prime ideal, then for  $i \neq j$  we have  $e_i e_j \in P$ , thus  $e_i \in P$  or  $e_j \in P$ . Hence, P contains one of the ideals  $Q_i := \prod_{j \neq i} R_j \subseteq R$ . On the other hand, we know that  $R/Q_i = R_i$ . This does also show that  $\psi_i : R \to R_i$  induces the closed embedding Spec  $R_i \to \coprod_i \text{Spec } R_i$ .

### 5. Aufgabenblatt zum 24.11.2021

**Problem 17.** a) Let  $\varphi : A \to B$  be a ring homomorphism where A and B are even fields. Show that  $\varphi$  is then automatically injective.

b) Give counter examples for the cases that either A or B is not a field.

Solution: (a) If  $\varphi$  was not injective, then ker $(\varphi) \neq (0)$ . Hence, if A is a field, this implies that ker $(\varphi) \neq (1)$  – just because there is no other ideals at all. Thus,  $\varphi = 0$ , implying that  $1_B = \varphi(1_A) = 0_B$  which is not allowed when B is a field.

(b) Counter examples:  $\mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  and  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to 0$ .

**Problem 18.** In Problem 14(c) it had to be exploited that injective ring homomorphisms  $\varphi : A \to B$  send non-nilpotent elements to non-nilpotent elements. Do those  $\varphi$  also send non-zero divisors to non-zero divisors? (Proof/counter example)

Solution: Consider  $\mathbb{Z} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Z}[x]/(2x)$ . Then  $\mathbb{Z}$  is a domain, but 2 becomes a zero divisor in  $\mathbb{Z}[x]/(2x)$ .

**Problem 19.** a) Let  $0 \to K \xrightarrow{f} L \xrightarrow{g} M \to 0$  be an exact sequence of *R*-modules. Show this sequence is a split exact sequence (i.e. it is isomorphic to the sequence  $0 \to K \to K \oplus M \to M \to 0$ )  $\Leftrightarrow$  the map *g* has a section, i.e. if there is an (*R*-linear) map  $s: M \to L$  such that  $gs = \mathrm{id}_M$ .

b) In class we have shown that the short exact sequence  $0 \to \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\cdot 2} \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to 0$  does not split. Give an alternative proof of this via using (a).

c) Show that short exact sequences of vector spaces (i.e. R is a field) do always split.

Solution: (a) If the sequence splits, then  $M \hookrightarrow K \oplus M \xrightarrow{\sim} L$  gives the section. On the other hand, if  $s : M \to L$  exists, then  $(f + s) : K \oplus M \to L$  establishes an isomorphism compatible with the embedding of K and the projection onto M.

(b) Any candidate for a section of  $\mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  has to be a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear map  $s : \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}$ . But this leads immediately to s = 0.

(c) Every surjection  $\pi: V \to W$  of k-vector spaces admits a section – just choose a basis B of W and assign to every  $w \in B$  an arbitrary element of  $\pi^{-1}(w)$ .

**Problem 20.** Give an example of an injection  $M \hookrightarrow M'$  of abelian groups, i.e.  $\mathbb{Z}$ -modules, and an abelian group N such that

 $M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} N \neq 0$  but  $M' \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} N = 0.$ 

*Hint:* Do your search among the usual suspects  $\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $\mathbb{Q}$ ,  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ ... Solution:  $M = \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $M' = \mathbb{Q}$ , and  $N = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ .

Aufgabenblätter und Nicht-Skript: http://www.math.fu-berlin.de/altmann

## 6. Aufgabenblatt zum 1.12.2021

**Problem 21.** Let  $F : R \text{-mod} \to S \text{-mod}$  be a covariant, additive functor from the category of R-modules into the category of S-modules. (Additivity here just means that for R-modules M, N the map  $F : \text{Hom}_R(M, N) \to \text{Hom}_S(FM, FN)$  is additive, i.e.  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear.)

a) Check the additivity of the functors  $F = \text{tensor} \otimes_R N$ ,  $\text{Hom}(M, \bullet)$ , and localization  $M \mapsto S^{-1}M$ .

b) Show that F preserves the exactness of arbitrary sequences ("exact functors")  $\Leftrightarrow$  of sequences of the form  $M' \to M \to M'' \Leftrightarrow$  of "short" exact sequences  $0 \to M' \to M \to M'' \to 0$ .

(*Hint*: Decompose  $M' \to M \to M''$  into two "short" exact sequences.)

c) F preserves the exactness of sequences of the form  $0 \to M' \to M \to M''$  ("left exact functors")  $\Leftrightarrow$  short exact sequences  $0 \to M' \to M \to M'' \to 0$  yield exact sequences  $0 \to FM' \to FM \to FM''$ .

Solution: (b) An exact sequence  $M' \xrightarrow{f} M \xrightarrow{g} M''$  is decomposable into  $0 \to \ker f \to M' \to N \to 0$  and  $0 \to N \to M \to \operatorname{im} g \to 0$  with  $\operatorname{im} f = N = \ker g$ .

(c) For an exact  $0 \to M' \to M \to M''$  we define  $N := \operatorname{im}(M \to M'') \subseteq M''$ . That is, we obtain two exact sequences  $0 \to M' \to M \to N \to 0$  and  $0 \to N \to M' \to C \to 0$  for some *R*-module *C* (namely, C := M''/N). Thus,  $0 \to FM' \to FM \to FN$  and  $0 \to FN \to FM' \to FC$  are exact. The latter implies that  $FN \to FM'$  is injective, hence we may replace FN in the former sequence by FM'.

**Problem 22.** Calculate the Dehn invariant  $D(S) = \sum_{e \in S_1} \ell(e) \otimes a(e) \in \mathbb{R} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} (\mathbb{R}/\pi\mathbb{Q})$  for the following three solids (all of volume 1):

(i)  $S_1 = \text{unit cube},$ 

(ii)  $S_2 = \text{prism } [0,1] \times A$  where A is a triangle with angles  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$  and area 1, and (iii)  $S_3 = \text{is a regular tetrahedron with edge length } s$  that  $\text{vol}(S_3) = 1$  (what is s?). Finally, check which of the results in (i), (ii), (iii) are equal, and which differ from each other. (*Hint:* Use that for k-vector spaces V, W with bases  $B \subset V$  and  $C \subset W$ , the set  $B \otimes C := \{b \otimes c \mid b \in B, c \in C\}$  forms a basis of  $V \otimes_k W$ .)

Solution: (i) All inner angles are  $\pi/2$ , hence  $D(S_1) = 0$ .

(ii) Forgetting the angles  $\pi/2$ , it remains

 $D(S_2) = 1 \otimes \alpha + 1 \otimes \beta + 1 \otimes \gamma = 1 \otimes (\alpha + \beta + \gamma) = 1 \otimes \pi/2 = 0.$ 

(iii) Denote by *h* the height of a triangle of the boundary of  $S_3$  and by *H* its total height. Then:  $h^2 + (\frac{s}{2})^2 = s^2$  and  $H^2 + (\frac{h}{3})^2 = h^2$  and  $H^2 + (\frac{2h}{3})^2 = s^2$ . Thus,  $h = \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}s$  and  $H = \frac{\sqrt{8}}{3}h = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{3}}s$ . In particular,  $\operatorname{vol}(S_3) = \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{s}{2} \cdot h \cdot H = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{12}s^3$ . Since this volume was supposed to be 1, we obtain  $s = \sqrt[3]{2} \cdot \sqrt[3]{3}$ .

For the Dehn invariant, we obtain  $D(S_3) = 6s \otimes \theta$  with  $\cos \theta = \frac{1}{3}$ . This tensor vanishes if and only if  $\theta \in \pi \mathbb{Q}$ , which is not the case (but requires a proof which is, by the way, not so easy).

**Problem 23.** a) Recall that  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} = 0$ . What about  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/8\mathbb{Z}$ ? Can you generalize this into a description of  $\mathbb{Z}/a\mathbb{Z} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/b\mathbb{Z}$ ?

b) Detemine a basis of the Q-vector space  $V = \mathbb{Q}^2 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}^3$ . What is the difference of this space to the abelian group  $\mathbb{Q}^2 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}^3$ ?

c) Detemine a basis of the  $\mathbb{C}$ -vector space  $V = \mathbb{C}^2 \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathbb{C}^3$ . What is it dimension as an  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space? What is its difference to the  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space  $\mathbb{C}^2 \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}^3$ ?

- d) What is  $R/I \otimes_R R/J$ ?
- e) Determine  $\mathbb{R}[x,y] \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}, \ \mathbb{R}[x,y]/(y^2 x^3) \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}, \ \mathbb{C}[x] \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathbb{C}[y], \ \mathbb{C}[x] \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathbb{C}[x].$

Solution: (a)  $\mathbb{Z}/a\mathbb{Z} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/b\mathbb{Z} = \mathbb{Z}/(a,b) = \mathbb{Z}/\gcd(a,b)\mathbb{Z}.$ 

- (b)  $\mathbb{Q}^2 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}^3 = \mathbb{Q}^2 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}^3 = \mathbb{Q}^6$
- (c)  $\mathbb{C}^2 \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathbb{C}^3 = \mathbb{C}^6 = \mathbb{R}^{12}$ , but  $\mathbb{C}^2 \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}^3 = \mathbb{R}^4 \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{R}^6 = \mathbb{R}^{24}$ .

(d) 
$$R/I \otimes_R R/J = R/(I+J)$$
.

(e)  $\mathbb{C}[x, y], \ \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(y^2 - x^3), \ \mathbb{C}[x, y], \ \mathbb{C}[x, y].$ 

**Problem 24.** a) Let  $F : \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{D}$  und  $G : \mathcal{D} \to \mathcal{C}$  be functors. We call F to be "*left adjoint*" to G (or G to be "*right adjoint*" to F; written as  $F \dashv G$ ) if  $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{D}}(FA, B) = \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(A, GB)$  for A, B being objects of  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{D}$ , respectively. Here the equality sign means a bijection that is functorial in both arguments. Explain what is meant by the last sentence.

b) In the situation of (a) show that  $F \dashv G$  is equivalent to the existence of the so-called adjunction maps, i.e. of natural transformations  $FG \rightarrow id_{\mathcal{D}}$  and  $id_{\mathcal{C}} \rightarrow GF$  with certain compatibility properties (describe them). How do these maps look like for all examples of mutually adjoint functors you have heard of in the past?

c) Let  $\varphi : R \to T$  be a ring homomorphism, i.e. let T be an R-algebra. Then there are the following functors between the module categories  $F : \mathcal{M}od_R \to \mathcal{M}od_T$ ,  $M \mapsto M \otimes_R T$  and  $G : \mathcal{M}od_T \to \mathcal{M}od_R$ ,  $N \mapsto N$ , where N becomes an R-module via  $rn := \varphi(r)n$ . Show that  $F \dashv G$ .

d) Let  $F : \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{D}$  be an additive functor between two categories of modules over some rings. Show that the existence of a right adjoint for F implies right exactness of F. Does the existence of a left adjoint have a comparable impact?

Solution: (b)  $F \to F(GF) = (FG)F \to F$  and  $G \to (GF)G = G(FG) \to G$  have to be the identity maps.

Our only (or at least most prominent) example of adjoint functors was  $(\otimes_R N) \dashv \operatorname{Hom}_R(N, \bullet)$ . That is, we are looking for natural transformations  $\operatorname{Hom}_R(N, \bullet) \otimes_R N \to \operatorname{id}_{\mathcal{M}od_R}$  and  $\operatorname{id}_{\mathcal{M}od_R} \to \operatorname{Hom}_R(N, \bullet \otimes_R N)$ . Indeed, if M is an R-module, then we have natural R-linear maps  $\operatorname{Hom}_R(N, M) \otimes_R N \to M$  and  $M \to \operatorname{Hom}_R(N, M \otimes_R N)$ .

(c)  $\operatorname{Hom}_T(M \otimes_R T, N) = \operatorname{Hom}_R(M, N)$  for *R*-modules *M* and *T*-modules *N*.

(d) is similar to (2.2). The existence of a left adjoint implies left exactness.

Aufgabenblätter und Nicht-Skript: http://www.math.fu-berlin.de/altmann

### 7. Aufgabenblatt zum 8.12.2021

**Problem 25.** a) Determine the localizations  $(\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})_2, (\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})_3, (\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})_{(2)}, (\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})_{(3)}$ . Is there respective localization maps  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z} \to \ldots$  injective or surjective?

b) Let M, N be two R-modules. Show that  $M \oplus N$  is flat over  $R \Leftrightarrow$  both M and N are flat R-modules.

c) Give two different proofs for the flatness of  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z} \twoheadrightarrow \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ . (A ring homomorphism  $f: R \to S$  is called flat if S becomes, via f, a flat R-module.)

Solution: (a)  $(\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})_2 = (\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})_{(3)} = \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$  and  $(\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})_3 = (\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})_{(2)} = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ . The localization maps coincide with the surjective quotient maps. They are definitely not injective.

(b)  $P_{\bullet} \otimes (M \oplus N) = (P_{\bullet} \otimes M) \oplus (P_{\bullet} \otimes N)$  and  $P_{\bullet} \oplus Q_{\bullet}$  is exact  $\Leftrightarrow$  both  $P_{\bullet}$  and  $Q_{\bullet}$  are exact (ker and im commute with direct sums).

(c)  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  is both a localization and a direct summand of  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$ .

**Problem 26.** a) Let R be a (commutative) ring and  $f : \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^n$  an R-linear map given by a matrix A with R-entries. If  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \to S$  is a ring homomorphism, then R-modules M turn into S-modules  $M \otimes_R S$ . Since  $\mathbb{R}^m \otimes_R S = S^m$ , the map f turns into  $(f \otimes_R \operatorname{id}_S) : S^m \to S^n$ . What is the associated matrix over S?

b) Let R be a (commutative) ring and  $f : \mathbb{R}^m \twoheadrightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  a surjective, R-linear map. Show that  $m \ge n$ .

c) Let  $g : \mathbb{R}^m \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  be injective. Under the assumption that  $\mathbb{R}$  is an integral domain, show that  $m \leq n$ . Does this claim still hold true if  $\mathbb{R}$  has zero divisors?

Solution: (a) The new matrix is  $\varphi(A)$ . Moreover, tensor with  $R/\mathfrak{m}$  in (b), and with Quot R in (c).

(c) [Nikola Sadovek] If  $\alpha : \mathbb{R}^m \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}^{m-1}$  was injective, then we can compose it with the standard embedding  $\beta : \mathbb{R}^{m-1} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  to obtain an injective  $\varphi := \beta \circ \alpha : \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^m$  yielding always zero at, e.g., the last coordinate.

Cayley-Hamilton yields a polynomial  $f = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i t^i \in R[t]$  killing  $\varphi$  with  $\lambda_n = 1$ . Now, f is representable as  $f(t) = t^k \cdot g(t)$  with  $k \ge 0$  and  $g(0) \ne 0$ . Hence,  $\varphi^k \circ g(\varphi) = 0$  with  $\varphi^k$  being injective. This implies  $g(\varphi) = 0$  on  $\mathbb{R}^m$ . Thus, for every  $v \in \mathbb{R}^m$ ,  $g(0) \cdot v = [-g(\varphi) + g(0)](v)$  has always 0 as its last entry – yielding a contradiction.

**Problem 27.** a) Let  $R = (R, \mathfrak{m})$  be a local ring; let  $f : M \to N$  be *R*-linear. Decide which of the possible four implications  $(\Rightarrow/\Leftarrow)$  holds true:  $f : M \to N$  is injective/surjective  $\Leftrightarrow \overline{f} : M/\mathfrak{m}M \to N/\mathfrak{m}N$  is injective/surjective? Is it important whether M, N are finitely generated?

b) If  $I \subseteq J \subseteq R$  are ideals, then show that the ideal  $(J/I)^2 \subseteq R/I$  equals  $(J^2+I)/I$ . c) Let  $\mathfrak{m} := (x, y, z) \subseteq R$  with

$$R := \{ f/g \mid f, g \in \mathbb{C}[x, y, z] / (xyz + x + y + z) \text{ mit } g(0, 0, 0) \neq 0 \}.$$

Determine a basis of the  $R/\mathfrak{m}$ -vector space  $\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$  and a minimal generating system of the ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$ . Express  $x, y, z \in \mathfrak{m}$  as R-linear combinations of this system.

(*Hint:* Use that the space  $\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$  equals  $(x, y, z)/(x, y, z)^2$  where (x, y, z) is understood as an ideal in the ring  $\mathbb{C}[x, y, z]/(xyz + x + y + z)$ , i.e. one can use (b) now.)

Solution: (a) Surjectivity " $\Rightarrow$ ", e.g. by right-exactness of tensor product; surjectivity " $\Leftarrow$ " if N is finitely generated (Nakayama). Injectivity neither: f multiplication by non-zero-divisor  $x \in \mathfrak{m}$ ;  $f: R \to R/\mathfrak{m}$ .

(c) x, y, z generate  $\mathfrak{m}$ , hence  $\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$ . However,

$$\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2 = (x, y, z)/((x, y, z)^2 + (xyz + x + y + z)) = (x, y, z)/((x, y, z)^2 + (x + y + z))$$

by (b). That is, in  $\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$  we have the equation x+y+z=0. Thus, x, y are sufficient to generate  $\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$  (in fact they form a basis), hence x, y generate the ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  within R by the Lemma of Nakayama.

In R we have z(xy+1) = -(x+y), hence  $z = -\frac{x+y}{xy+1}$ .

**Problem 28.** Let  $(R, \mathfrak{m})$  be a local integral domain; denote by  $k := R/\mathfrak{m}$  and  $K := \operatorname{Quot} R$  its residue and quotient field, respectively. If M is a finitely generated R-module, then show that M is free  $\Leftrightarrow \dim_k(M \otimes_R k) = \dim_K(M \otimes_R K)$ . (*Hint:* Choose a surjection  $R^n \to M$  with minimal n and tensorize.)

Solution:  $\mathbb{R}^n \to M$  minimal  $\Rightarrow \dim_K (M \otimes_R K) = \dim_k (M \otimes_R k) = n$  (Nakayama);  $[0 \to N \to \mathbb{R}^n \to M \to 0] \Rightarrow [0 \to N \otimes K \to K^n \to M \otimes K \to 0]$  is exact, hence  $N \subseteq N \otimes K = 0.$ 

VL "(Comm) Algebra I" FU Berlin, Winter 2021/22

### 8. Aufgabenblatt zum 15.12.2021

**Problem 29.** For  $R := k \oplus x^2 k[x] \subseteq k[x]$  and  $S := k \oplus xy k[x, y] \subseteq k[x, y]$  check if they are finitely generated k-algebras, and check if they are noetherian.

Solution:  $R = k[x^2, x^3] = k[y, z]/(y^3 - z^2)$  is a finitely generated k-algebra, and hence it is noetherian, too.

S is not noetherian (thus not a finitely generated k-algebra): The ideal  $S_+ := xy k[x, y]$  is not finitely generated: If it was so, then there would be finitely many monomial generators – but this does not work for combinatorial reasons.

**Problem 30.** Construct a filtration of  $R := k[x, y]/(x^2y, x^3)$  where all factors are isomorphic to  $R/P_i$  for some  $P_i \in \text{Spec } R$ . In particular, identify the  $P_i$  for all factors.

Solution: One possibility is to choose

$$\begin{split} 0 &\subset x^2 \cdot k[x,y]/(x^2y,x^3) \subset x \cdot k[x,y]/(x^2y,x^3) \subset k[x,y]/(x^2y,x^3) \\ \text{with factors (i) } x^2 \cdot k[x,y]/(x^2y,x^3) &\cong k[x,y]/(x,y) \text{ (via } x^2 \cong 1), \\ \text{(ii) } \left(x \cdot k[x,y]/(x^2y,x^3)\right) / \left(x^2 \cdot k[x,y]/(x^2y,x^3)\right) &= x \cdot k[x,y]/x^2 \cdot k[x,y] \cong k[x,y]/(x), \\ \text{and (iii) } \left(k[x,y]/(x^2y,x^3)\right) / \left(x \cdot k[x,y]/(x^2y,x^3)\right) &= k[x,y]/(x). \end{split}$$

**Problem 31.** a) Let  $I := (I, \leq)$  be a poset. It turns into a category via objects := Iand  $\operatorname{Hom}_{I}(a, b) := \begin{cases} \{(a, b)\} & \text{if } a \leq b, \\ \emptyset & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$ . A "directed system on I with values in a category  $\mathcal{C}$ " is a (covariant) functor  $I \to \mathcal{C}$ ; the "direct limit"  $\varinjlim X_{i}$  of such a system  $X = (X_{i} \mid i \in I)$  is defined via the following universal property:  $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(\varinjlim X_{i}, Z) =$  $\{\varphi \in \prod_{i} \operatorname{Hom}(X_{i}, Z) \mid i \leq j \Rightarrow \varphi_{i} = \varphi_{j} \circ [X_{i} \to X_{j}]\}$ . In particular, there are canonical maps  $X_{j} \to \varinjlim X_{i}$  (as the image of id  $\in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(\varinjlim X_{i}, \varinjlim X_{i})$ ). Translate the notion of the direct limit into that of an initial object in some category.

b) What is  $\varinjlim X_i$  if I contains a maximum? What is  $\varinjlim X_i$  if all elements of I are mutually non-comparable, i.e. if  $i \leq j \Leftrightarrow i = j$ ?

c) Let  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{M}od_R$  be the category of modules over some ring R. For an element  $m_j \in M_j$  we will use the same symbol  $m_j$  for its canonical image in  $M := \bigoplus_{i \in I} M_i$ , too. Using this notation, show that  $\varinjlim M_i = M/N$  where the submodule  $N \subseteq M$  is generated by all differences  $m_j - \varphi_{jk}(m_j)$  with  $m_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \leq k$ , and  $\varphi_{jk} : M_j \to M_k$  being the associated R-linear map.

d) Assume  $(I, \leq)$  to be *filtered*, i.e. for  $i, j \in I$  there is always a  $k = k(i, j) \in I$  with  $i, j \leq k$ . If  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{M}od_R$ , then  $\varinjlim M_i = \coprod_i M_i / \sim$ , where  $\coprod$  means the disjoint union (as sets) and "~" is the equivalence relation generated by  $[\varphi_{ij}(m_i) \sim m_i \text{ for } i \leq j]$  (with  $\varphi_{ij} : M_i \to M_j$ ). (*Hint:* First, define an *R*-module structure of the right hand

side. Then check that an element  $x \in M_i$  turns into  $0 \in \varinjlim M_i$  if and only if there is a  $j \ge i$  with  $\varphi_{ij}(x) = 0 \in M_j$ .)

Solution: (a) For a fixed directed system  $X = (X_i | i \in I)$  which includes compatible maps  $\psi_{ij} : X_i \to X_j$  for  $i \leq j$ , we define the category

$$\mathcal{C}^{X} := \left\{ (Z, \varphi_{i} \mid i \in I) \mid Z \in \mathcal{C}, \varphi_{i} = \varphi_{j} \circ \psi_{ij} \right\}$$

with the obvious morphisms. Then,  $\widetilde{Z} := \varinjlim X_i$  together with the maps  $\widetilde{\varphi}_j : X_j \to \varinjlim X_i$  is the initial object of the category  $\mathcal{C}^X$ .

(b)  $\varinjlim X_i = X_{\max I}$  and  $\varinjlim X_i = \text{coproduct}$  (being the direct sum in  $\mathcal{M}od_R$  and the disjoint union in  $\mathcal{S}et$ ).

(c) For a directed system  $(M_i | i \in I)$  (including compatible maps  $\phi_{ij} : X_i \to X_j$  for  $i \leq j$ ), we define  $M := \bigoplus_{i \in I} M_i$  and N as in the problem. Then, we have natural maps  $\iota_j : M_j \hookrightarrow M \twoheadrightarrow M/N$ . The quotient construction with N ensures  $\iota_k = \iota_j \circ \varphi_{jk}$  for  $j \leq k$ . Finally, the universal property follows directly from this construction: If we have compatible R-linear maps  $f_j : M_j \to L$ , then we obtain, e.g. by the universal property of the direct sum, a map  $M \to L$ . And the compatibilities among the maps  $f_i$  ensures that N is sent to 0 via this map.

(d) Denote  $C := \prod_{i \in I} M_i$ . Then, if  $m_i \in M_i \subseteq C$  is a representative of  $\overline{m_i} \in C/\sim$ and  $r \in R$ , then it is clear how to obtain  $r \cdot \overline{m_i} := \overline{rm_i}$ . Moreover, this construction is compatible with  $\varphi_{ij}(m_i) \sim m_i$  – just because  $varph_{ij}$  is linear.

More intersting is the addition – this is exactly the part where the filtering becomes essential: If we were supposed to add  $\overline{m_i}$  and  $\overline{m_j}$ , then we may choose a k = k(i, j)with  $i, j \leq k$ . But then, by the definition of  $\sim$ , we obtain  $\overline{m_i} = \overline{\varphi_{ik}(m_i)}$  and  $\overline{m_j} = \overline{\varphi_{jk}(m_j)}$ , i.e. both summands are represented by elements in  $M_k$ . There, we can add them, and this solves the problem.

**Problem 32.** a) Let  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} R$  be a prime ideal and M an R-module. Show that the localisation  $M_P$  is the direct limes of modules  $M_f$  with distinguished elements  $f \in R$ . What is the associated poset  $(I, \leq)$ ? Is it filtered?

b) Show that infinite direct sums are filtered direct limits of finite direct sums. What is the underlying poset?

Solution: (a) The underlying poset is  $I := R \setminus P$  with  $f \leq g$  being defined via the relation f|g. If this is the case, we have natural maps  $R_f \to R_g$ . This poset is filtered because of k(f,g) := fg. Now, we can check the universal property for the compatible system of maps  $\{M_f \to M_P \mid f \in I\}$ .

(b) Let  $\Lambda$  be a set, and we consider *R*-modules  $M_{\lambda}$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda$ . The basic poset *I* is defined as

$$I := \{ S \subseteq \Lambda \mid \#S < \infty \} \subseteq 2^{\Lambda}$$

with the inclusion relation. For each  $S \in I$  we define  $M_S := \bigoplus_{\lambda \in S} M_\lambda$  which induces natural embeddings  $M_S \hookrightarrow M_{S'}$  whenever  $S \subseteq S'$ . They are compatible with the overall embedding  $M_S \hookrightarrow \bigoplus_{\lambda \in \Lambda} M_\lambda$ .

# 9. Aufgabenblatt zum 5.1.2022

Problems 33 and 34 are supposed to be uploaded on WHITEBOARD until Jan 5 2022, 4pm. This has to be done with a single pdf-file consisting of exactly 2 pages.

**Problem 33.** Let  $M_1, M_2 \subseteq M$  be submodules of a finitely generated module over a noetherian ring R. Show that Ass  $(M/(M_1 \cap M_2)) \subseteq \text{Ass}(M/M_1) \cup \text{Ass}(M/M_2)$ . *Hint:* Try to exploit Propsition 13, i.e. to look for exact sequences relating, e.g.,  $M/(M_1 \cap M_2)$  and  $M/M_1$ .

Solution:  $0 \to M_1/(M_1 \cap M_2) \to M/(M_1 \cap M_2) \to M/M_1 \to 0$  and  $M_1/(M_1 \cap M_2) \subseteq M/M_2$ .

**Problem 34.** Show that  $I := (x, y) \subseteq k[x, y] =: R$  is not "clean", i.e. there is no "nice filtration" (i.e. with factors  $\cong R/P_i$ ) of I (not of R/I) with an exclusive use of primes associated to I = (x, y) (really to I, not to R/I).

Solution: (0) is the only associated prime of (x, y). On the other hand,  $k[x, y] \hookrightarrow (x, y)$  can never become an isomorphism ((x, y) is not principal) and, moreover, all possible cokernels must be torsion.

**Problem 35.** In the category of directed systems of *R*-modules on a poset  $I := (I, \leq)$  (cf. Problem 31) define kernels, images, and cokernels in a natural way, e.g.  $\ker (\varphi : (M_i \mid i \in I) \to (N_i \mid i \in I)) := (\ker [\varphi_i : M_i \to N_i] \mid i \in I).$ 

This leads to the notion of exact sequences of directed systems.

a) Show that lim is right exact (by constructing a right adjoint functor).

b) Show that *filtered* direct limits with values in  $\mathcal{M}od_R$  are even exact.

c) Consider the set  $I := \{m, a, b\}$  with m < a and m < b. Show that the direct limit over this I (even with values in  $\mathcal{M}od_R$ ) is not left exact.

Solution: (a) The right adjoint functor is  $Z \mapsto [\text{constant system } Z]$ . Indeed, the universal property of the direct limit says  $\operatorname{Hom}(\varinjlim_i M_i, N) = \operatorname{Hom}(\{M_i\}, \{N_i := N\})$ .

(c) Consider  $(0, M, M) \hookrightarrow (M, M, M)$ . The direct limits of both systems are  $M \oplus M$ and  $M^3 / \sim$  with  $(m, 0, 0) \sim (0, m, 0)$  and  $(m, 0, 0) \sim (0, 0, m)$ , i.e. the latter becomes isomorphic to M. The map  $\varinjlim (0, M, M) \to \varinjlim (M, M, M)$  becomes the addition  $M \oplus M \to M$ . It is not injective at all.

**Problem 36.** Analogous to Problem 31, we define the "*inverse*" limit  $\varprojlim M_i$  of a directed system of *R*-modules as the *terminal* object of a certain category, namely via  $\operatorname{Hom}_R(P, \varprojlim M_i) = \{\varphi \in \prod_i \operatorname{Hom}(P, M_i) \mid i \leq j \Rightarrow \varphi_j = [M_j \leftarrow M_i] \circ \varphi_i\}$ . In particular, there are canonical maps  $\varprojlim M_i \to M_i$ .

a) Realize  $\varprojlim_i M_i$  as a submodule of  $\prod_i M_i$  and derive from this that the projective limit is left exact.

b) Let  $p \in \mathbb{Z}$  be a prime and  $I := \mathbb{N}$ . Show that  $\mathbb{Z}_p := \lim_{n \to \infty} \mathbb{Z}/p^i \mathbb{Z}$  ("p-adic numbers" - not to be confused with the localization  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ ) is a local ring without zero divisors. Show further that it contains  $\mathbb{Z}$  and the localization  $\mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$ .

Solution: (a)  $\varprojlim_{i} M_{i} = \{\underline{m} \in \prod_{i} M_{i} \mid m_{i} \mapsto m_{j} \text{ via } M_{i} \to M_{j}\}$ (b) For each  $a \in \mathbb{Z}/p^{i}\mathbb{Z}$  not divisible by p there is a unique  $b \in \mathbb{Z}/p^{i}\mathbb{Z}$  with ab = 1. This shows that  $\mathbb{Z}_p^* = \mathbb{Z}_p \setminus (p)$ , i.e. (p) is the only maximal ideal.

Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year 2022!

### 10. Aufgabenblatt zum 12.1.2022

**Problem 37.** Let R be noetherian and  $P \subseteq R$  a prime ideal. Let M be a finitely generated R-module. Show that that  $M_P$  is a free  $R_P$ -module if and only if there is an element  $f \in R \setminus P$  such that  $M_f$  is a free  $R_f$ -module.

Solution:  $(\Leftarrow)$  Just tensor any isomorphism  $R_f^n \xrightarrow{\sim} M_f$  with  $\otimes_{R_f} R_P$ .

 $(\Rightarrow)$  Let  $0 \to C \to F \to M \to C' \to 0$  with a free  $F = R^n$  such that  $F_P \xrightarrow{\sim} M_P$  is an isomorphism. Then, C is finitely generated,  $C_P = 0$ , hence there is an  $f \in R \setminus P$ with fC = 0, i.e.,  $C_f = 0$ . Do the same with C'.

**Problem 38.** Recall Problem 26(c): For R being a noetherian ring we were given  $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then, the existence of an injective R-linear map  $g : \mathbb{R}^m \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  had implied that  $m \leq n$ .

a) Give an alternative proof of this fact in the case of R being an Artinian ring, i.e., if  $\ell_R(R) < \infty$ .

b) Provide a proof of the general claim (without assuming that R is Artinian) under use of Part (a). (*Hint*: Show and use that, for a minimal prime P, the localization  $R_P$  is artinian.)

Solution: (a) Denote by  $\ell := \ell_R(R) \ge 1$  the length of the Artinian ring R. Then g provides the inequality  $m\ell = \ell(R^m) \le \ell(R^n) = n\ell$ .

(b) Choose a minimal prime  $P \subseteq R$  and localize, i.e. apply  $(\otimes_R R_P)$ . Since this functor is exact (localization is flat), the resulting  $g \otimes id_{R_P}$  stays injective, and one can apply (a).

**Problem 39.** a) What is the length of the ring  $\mathbb{Z}/30\mathbb{Z}$ ? Provide a composition series and describe the factors.

b) Write down a composition series of the ring  $k[t]/t^3$  and identify its factors as fields.

Solution: (a)  $0 \subseteq 15\mathbb{Z}/30\mathbb{Z} \subseteq 5\mathbb{Z}/30\mathbb{Z} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}/30\mathbb{Z}$  has the factors  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $\mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$ , and  $\mathbb{Z}/5\mathbb{Z}$ . Hence, the length is 3.

(b)  $0=t^3k[t]/t^3\subset t^2k[t]/t^3\subset tk[t]/t^3\subset k[t]/t^3.$  The k-th factor is isomorphic to k via

$$\left(t^k k[t]/t^3\right) / \left(t^{k+1} k[t]/t^3\right) \stackrel{:t^{\kappa}}{\leftarrow} k.$$

**Problem 40.** What are the minimal and what are the associated primes P of  $R = \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(x^2, xy^2)$ ? For the latter provide always an embedding  $R/P \hookrightarrow R$ . Which of the localizations  $R_P$  have finite length – and what is this length then? Visualize a monomial base of R and all R/P – how does this reflect the previous

information about the lenghths?

Solution:  $P_1 := (x) = \sqrt{(x^2, xy^2)}$  is the only minimal prime. Moreover,  $P_2 := (x, y)$  is associated, but not minimal. There is not more associated primes – this can be obtained either by looking for "nice" filtrations, or by the following argument: Localizing in points (0, c), i.e. in maximal ideals (x, y - c) for  $c \neq 0$ , turns  $y^2$  into a unit. Hence,  $(x^2, xy^2)$  becomes equal to (x) then.

Examples for embeddings  $R/P \hookrightarrow R$  are  $1 \mapsto y^2$  for  $P_1 = (x)$  and  $1 \mapsto xy$  for  $P_2 = (x, y)$ .

The non-minimal prime  $P_2$  leads to an infinite length. This follows because the ring  $R_{P_2}$  has infinite  $\mathbb{C}$ -dimension compared to  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} R/(x,y) = 1$ . For instance, the monomials  $\{y^k \mid k \in \mathbb{N}\}$  are linearly independent. An alternative argument is that  $R_{P_2}$  has  $P_1$  (meaning  $(P_1)_{P_2} = (R \setminus P_2)^{-1}P_1$ ) as a non-maximal prime ideal, hence is not artinian.

The length of  $R_{P_1}$  is one – this follows from

$$\left(\mathbb{C}[x,y]/(x^2,xy^2)\right)_{(x)} = \left(\mathbb{C}[x,y]/(x)\right)_{(x)} = \mathbb{C}[x]_{(0)} = \operatorname{Quot} \mathbb{C}[x] = \mathbb{C}(x)$$

using that  $y^2$  becomes a unit after localization. Hence, the result is a field.

Alternatively, this length equals the number of occurences of  $R/P_1$  in "nice" filtrations: Using the embedding from above, we obtain

$$\operatorname{coker}(R/P_1 \hookrightarrow R) = \mathbb{C}[x, y] / (x^2, xy^2, y^2) = \mathbb{C}[x, y] / (x^2, y^2).$$

Since the this is a finite-dimensional  $\mathbb{C}$ -vector space, only  $R/P_2$  will occur as further factors. Thus, the length equals 1.

R/(x) is a vertical line of lattice points, and R/(x, y) is just the origin. The length  $\ell(R_{(x)}) = 1$  corresponds to the *single* unbounded vertical line of lattice points visualizing the basic monomials of R; the infinite length of  $R_{(x,y)}$  corresponds to the infinite number of lattice points in this picture.

Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de

## 11. Aufgabenblatt zum 19.1.2022

Problem 41. Find reduced, i.e. non-redundant primary decompositions of the ideals

$$I = (xy^5, x^3y^4, x^6y^2) \subset k[x, y]$$
 and  $J = (x^5, x^3yz, x^4z) \subset k[x, y, z].$ 

Download the software SINGULAR or MACAULAY2 and check the result by one of these computer algebra systems.

Solution:  $I = (x) \cap (y^2) \cap (x^6, x^3y^4, y^5)$  and  $J = (x^3) \cap (x^4, y) \cap (x^5, z)$ . SINGULAR (for the ideal J): ring r=0,(x,y,z),(dp(3)); ideal i = x^3; ideal j = x^5, z; ideal k = x^4, y; ideal m = intersect(i,j,k); LIB "primdec.lib"; primdecGTZ(m);

You can learn about the usage of the computer algebra system SINGULAR by attending the two weeks compact course "Computer algebra" in early March. It is a BA-course within the so-called ABV part. That is, as master students, you cannot earn any formal credit for this – but, nevertheless, it might be useful. And it is fun, anyway.

**Problem 42.** Show directly that  $\alpha := t^2 + 1 \in \mathbb{C}[t]$  is integral over the subring  $\mathbb{C}[t^3]$ .

Solution:  $(\alpha - 1) = t^2$ , hence  $(\alpha - 1)^3 = t^6 = (t^3)^2$ . This leads to the polynomial  $f(x) := (x - 1)^3 - (t^3)^2 \in \mathbb{C}[t^3][x]$ . It has 1 as leading coefficient and it vanishes for  $x = \alpha$ .

**Problem 43.** Let  $A \subseteq B$  be two rings and assume that all elements of B are integral over A. Show that this implies  $B^* \cap A = A^*$ . Is the reverse implication true as well?

Solution:  $a \in B^* \cap A \Rightarrow 1/a \in B$ , hence 1/a is integral over A. Multiplying the polynomial  $f(x) = x^n + \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} a_i x^i \in A[x]$  indicating the integrality of 1/a by  $a^n$  one obtains

 $0 = a^n (1/a)^n + a^n \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} a_i (1/a)^i = 1 + a \cdot \left(\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} a_i a^{n-1-i}\right)$ 

showing that a is a unit.

For domains A iwe have that  $A[x]^* = A^*$ , hence  $A[x]^* \cap A = A^*$ . But A[x] is not integral over A.

**Problem 44.** A ring homomorphism  $f : A \to B$  is called *integral* if all elements  $b \in B$  are integral over f(A).

a) Show that the integrality of f implies the integrality of  $f \otimes id_C : C \to B \otimes_A C$  for every A-algebra C. In particular, localizing f via multiplicative subsets  $S \subseteq A$ 

is compatible with integrality.

b) Let  $(f_1, \ldots, f_k) = (1)$  in A. Thus, the open subsets  $D(f_i) = \operatorname{Spec} A_{f_i}$  cover Spec A. Show that an A-module M is finitely generated if and only if all  $M_{f_i}$  are finitely generated  $A_{f_i}$ -modules.

c) Assume again that  $(f_1, \ldots, f_k) = (1)$  in A. Show that an element  $b \in B$  is integral over  $A \Leftrightarrow b/1 \in B_{f_i}$  is integral over  $A_{f_i}$  for all i.

d) Let M be an A-module such that the localizations  $M_P$  are finitely generated over  $A_P$  for all  $P \in \text{Spec } A$ . Show that  $M := \bigoplus_{P \in \text{MaxSpec } A} A_P / P A_P$  is an example demonstrating that the original M does not need to be finitely generated though.

e) Show that an element  $b \in B$  is integral over  $A \Leftrightarrow b/1 \in B \otimes_A A_P$  is integral over  $A_P$  for all  $P \in \text{Spec } A$ . (*Hint:* For each P construct an element  $f \notin P$  such that  $b/1 \in B_f$  is integral over  $A_f$ .)

Solution: (a) It is sufficient to check integrality for elements of the form  $b \otimes c$ .

(b) Let N be generated by all numerators  $m_{ij}$  of the generators  $m_{ij}/f_i^{e_{ij}}$  of  $M_{f_i}$ . Then  $N \subseteq M$  becomes an equality after localising by  $f_i$ .

(c) Consider  $A[b] \subseteq B$  and its localizations via  $f_i$ .

(d)  $M := \bigoplus_{P \in \text{Spec } A} A_P / P A_P$ . The localizations  $M_P$  equal  $A_P / P A_P$ .

(e) Take f as the lowest common denominator of the  $A_P$ -coefficients of an integrality relation for b.

### 12. Aufgabenblatt zum 26.1.2022

**Problem 45.** Let R be a domain such that for every  $q \in \text{Quot } R$  one has  $q \in R$  or  $1/q \in R$  (R is called a "valuation ring"). Show that this property implies that R is local and normal, i.e. integrally closed in its quotient field. (*Hint:* Show that  $R \setminus R^*$  is an ideal; for the additivity consider x/y for given  $x, y \in R \setminus R^*$ .)

Solution: If  $x, y \in R \setminus R^*$ , then either x/y or y/x belong to R; assume that  $x/y = z \in R$ . Then x + y = yz + y = y(1 + z). In particular, if x + y was a unit, then y has to be a unit, too.

To show normality, assume that  $x \in \text{Quot } R$  is integral over R. If  $x^n + a_1 x^{n-1} + \dots + a_n = 0$  is an integrality relation of minimal degree, the  $x \notin R$  implies  $1/x \in R$ , hence  $x^{n-1} + a_1 x^{n-2} + \dots + a_{n-1} + a_n/x = 0$  is an integrality relation of one degree less.

**Problem 46.** For a semigroup H with neutral element  $0 \in H$  we define the associated "semigroup algebra"  $\mathbb{C}[H] := \bigoplus_{h \in H} \mathbb{C} \cdot \chi^h$  with multiplication  $\chi^h \cdot \chi^{h'} := \chi^{h+h'}$  among the basis vectors.

a) Describe  $\mathbb{C}[H]$  explicitly for the examples  $H = \mathbb{N}$ ,  $H = \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $H = \mathbb{N}^2$ , and  $H = \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{Z}$ .

b) Assume that  $H \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^n$  is finitely generated with  $\mathbb{Z}^n = H - H := \{h - h' \mid h, h' \in H\}$ . Show that  $\mathbb{C}[H]$  is a normal ring if and only if  $H = \mathbb{Z}^n \cap (\mathbb{Q}_{\geq 0} \cdot H)$  inside  $\mathbb{Q}^n$  ("*H* is saturated"). Give an example where this condition does not hold true.

(*Hint:* For the part ( $\Leftarrow$ ) write H as an intersection of half spaces. Hence, the claim can be reduced to the special case of  $H = \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{Z}^{n-1}$ .)

Solution: (a) One obtains  $\mathbb{C}[x]$ ,  $\mathbb{C}[x, x^{-1}] = \mathbb{C}[x]_x$ ,  $\mathbb{C}[x, y]$ , and  $\mathbb{C}[x, y, y^{-1}] = \mathbb{C}[x, y]_y$ , respectively.

(b) ( $\Rightarrow$ ) Let  $s \in \mathbb{Z}^n$  with  $N \cdot s \in H$  and s = h - h'  $(h, h' \in H)$ . Then,  $\chi^s := \chi^h / \chi^{h'} \in$ Quot  $\mathbb{C}[H] \setminus \mathbb{C}[H]$ , but  $(\chi^s)^N = \chi^{Ns} \in \mathbb{C}[H]$ .

( $\Leftarrow$ ) *H* is a finite intersection of semigroups like  $H_a := \{r \in \mathbb{Z}^n \mid \langle a, r \rangle \ge 0\}$  with  $a \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ . Now, on the one hand,  $\mathbb{C}[H] = \mathbb{C}[H_{a_1}] \cap \ldots \cap \mathbb{C}[H_{a_k}]$ , and, on the other,  $H_a \cong \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{Z}^{n-1}$ , hence  $\mathbb{C}[H_a] \cong \mathbb{C}[x_1^{\pm 1}, x_2, \ldots, x_n]$ . This ring is normal.

The example for a non-saturated semigroup:  $\{0\} \cup \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 2}$  yielding the semigroup algebra  $k[t^2, t^3]$ .

**Problem 47.** a) Let  $A \subseteq B$  be a finite extension of domains, i.e. the A-algebra B becomes a finitely generated A-module. Further denote by  $F : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A$  the associated map on the geometric side. Show that F is quasi-finite, i.e. that F has finite fibers, i.e. that for each prime ideal  $P \subset A$  the set  $F^{-1}(P)$  is finite.

(*Hint:* Exploit the usual localization/quotient constructions on the A-side to improve the situation.)

b) Determine the fibers of P = (x, y) and of P' = (x - 1, y - 1) with respect to the situation  $A = \mathbb{C}[x, y]$  and  $B = \mathbb{C}[x, y, z]/(xy - z^2)$ .

c) What is the description of F and  $P, P', Q_i$  from (b) within the classical geometric language, i.e. understanding  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y] = \mathbb{A}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$  as  $\mathbb{C}^2$ ?

Solution: (a) Down to earth, we have to show that for each prime ideal  $P \subseteq A$  there is only finitely many prime ideals  $Q_i \subset B$  such that  $P = Q_i \cap A$ .

We may, w.o.l.g., assume that (A, P) is a local ring, i.e. that P is a maximal ideal and that it is the only one. Indeed, localizing by  $S := (A \setminus P)$ , we obtain the still finite, injective map  $A_P = S^{-1}A \hookrightarrow S^{-1}B$ . Moreover, each  $Q_i \subset B$  with  $P = Q_i \cap A$ is disjoint to S, i.e., corresponds to the prime ideal  $S^{-1}Q_i \subset S^{-1}B$  still satisfying  $S^{-1}Q_i \cap A_P = P_P = S^{-1}P$ .

Now, we tensor with A/P. This gives a still finite map  $k := A/P \to B \otimes_A A/P = \overline{B} := B/(P \cdot B)$ . That is,  $\overline{B}$  is a finite k-algebra. While we cannot apply Proposition 24(1) because  $\overline{B}$  fails to be a domain, we, nevertheless, recognize that  $\overline{B}$  is a finite-dimensional k-vector space. Thus,  $\overline{B}$  is an Artinian ring, having only finitely many prime ideals (being all maximal).

(b)  $\mathbb{C}[x, y] \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[x, y, z]/(xy - z^2)$  becomes  $\mathbb{C} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[z]/(z^2)$  or  $\mathbb{C} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[z]/(1 - z^2)$ after tensorizing with  $\mathbb{C}[x, y]/P$  or  $\mathbb{C}[x, y]/P'$ , respectively. Thus, the preimages are Case P = (x, y):  $(z) \subset \mathbb{C}[z]/(z^2)$  leading to  $(x, y, z) \subset \mathbb{C}[z]/(xy - z^2)$  and Case P' = (x - 1, y - 1): (1 - z) and (1 + z) inside  $\mathbb{C}[z]/(1 - z^2)$  leading to  $(x - 1, y - 1, z \pm 1) \subset \mathbb{C}[z]/(xy - z^2)$ .

(c) F is the map  $V(xy - z^2) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^3 \xrightarrow{\text{pr}_3} \mathbb{C}^2$  where the latter sends  $(x, y, z) \mapsto (x, y)$ . The prime ideals P and P' correspond to the points (0,0) and  $(1,1) \in \mathbb{C}^2$ , respectively. Their pre-images are (0,0,0) and  $(1,1,\pm 1) \in V(xy - z^2)$ , respectively.

**Problem 48.** a) Let  $f : A \to B$  be an integral ring homomorphism, i.e. B is integral over the subring f(A). Show that  $\text{Spec}(f) : \text{Spec } B \to \text{Spec } A$  is then a closed map, i.e. the images of closed subsets are always closed.

(*Hint:* Identify first the natural candidate for the closed subset of Spec A forming the image of some Spec  $B/J = V(J) \subseteq$  Spec B under F = Spec(f). Then show that F does indeed map V(J) surjectively onto this candidate.)

b) Show, in the situation of (a), that for A-algebras C, i.e. for ring homomorphisms  $A \to C$ , the map  $\text{Spec}(f \otimes \text{id}) : \text{Spec}(B \otimes_A C) \to \text{Spec} C$  is closed, too.

c) Give an example for a (non-integral)  $f : A \hookrightarrow B$  and some A-algebra C, such that  $\operatorname{Spec}(f) : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A$  is a closed map, but  $\operatorname{Spec}(f \otimes \operatorname{id}) : \operatorname{Spec}(B \otimes_A C) \to \operatorname{Spec} C$  is not.

Solution: (a) Let  $V(J) \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} B$  be closed. Then,  $A/f^{-1}(J) \hookrightarrow B/J$  is both injective and integral. Actually, the injectivity of  $A/f^{-1}(J) \hookrightarrow B/J$  was the reason for choosing  $f^{-1}(J) \subseteq A$  – just because of Problem 14(c). Now, we have, additionally, the integrality of this ring map. Hence, by the going up theorem, the restriction of  $F = \operatorname{Spec}(f)$  to  $V(J) = \operatorname{Spec} B/J \to \operatorname{Spec} A/f^{-1}(J) = V(f^{-1}(J))$  is surjective.

(b) If  $f: A \hookrightarrow B$  is integral, then  $(f \otimes \mathrm{id}): C = A \otimes_A C \to B \otimes_A C$  is integral, too. (c)  $\iota : \mathbb{C} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[x]$  is not integral, but, since the target is just a point, the map  $\operatorname{Spec} \iota : \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x] \to \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}$  is nevertheless a closed map. If  $C = \mathbb{C}[y]$ , then the map  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y] \to \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[y]$  (being the second projection  $\mathbb{A}^2_{\mathbb{C}} \twoheadrightarrow \mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{C}}$ ) is no longer closed: Just take the hyperbola V(xy - 1); its image is  $D(y) = \mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{C}} \setminus \{0\}$ .

### 13. Aufgabenblatt zum 2.2.2022

**Problem 49.** As introduced in Problem 46, denote by  $\mathbb{C}[H]$  the semigroup algebra of an (in our case abelian) semigroup H.

a) For  $H_1 := \mathbb{N}^2$  and  $H_2 := \{(a, b) \in \mathbb{N}^2 \mid b \leq 2a\}$  present  $\mathbb{C}[H_i]$  as a quotient of polynomial rings by an ideal. Which geometric objects are described by  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[H_1]$  and  $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[H_2]$ ? Show that both contain  $(\mathbb{C}^*)^2 = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^2]$  as an open subset.

b) Verify the NOETHER normalization lemma explicitly for the example  $\mathbb{C}[H_2]$ .

c) Do (a) and (b) with the example  $H_3 := \{(a, b, c) \in \mathbb{N}^3 \mid a, b \leq c\}$ , too.

Is it possible to choose the subalgebra  $\mathbb{C}[\mathbf{y}] \subseteq \mathbb{C}[H_3]$  (where  $\mathbb{C}[H_3]$  is finite over) such that all  $y_i$  are monomials in  $\mathbb{C}[H_3]$ ?

Solution: (a)  $\mathbb{C}[H_1] = \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{N}^2] = \mathbb{C}[x, y]$  via  $x := \chi^{(1,0)}$  and  $y := \chi^{(0,1)}$ . This leads to Spec  $\mathbb{C}[H_1] = \mathbb{A}^2$ .

Since the semigroup  $H_2 = \{(a, b) \in \mathbb{N}^2 \mid b \leq 2a\}$  is generated (as a semigroup) by the elements (1, 0), (1, 1), and (1, 2) (the ray generators (1, 0) and (1, 2) alone do not suffice), we may write  $\mathbb{C}[H_2] = \mathbb{C}[x, xy, xy^2] \subset \mathbb{C}[x, y]$ . On the other hand, denoting A := x, B := xy, abd  $C := xy^2$ , then these new variables satisfy  $AC = B^2$ , and this is the generating relation among them. Hence,  $\mathbb{C}[x, xy, xy^2] = \mathbb{C}[A, B, C]/(AC - B^2)$ , i.e. Spec  $\mathbb{C}[H_2]$  becomes  $V(AC - B^2) \subset \mathbb{A}^3$ .

(b) This is exactly the situation of the concrete example being treated in Problem 47.

(c)  $\mathbb{C}[H_3] = \mathbb{C}[z, xz, yz, xyz]$ ,  $A := \mathbb{C}[z, (x+y)z, xyz] \subseteq \mathbb{C}[H_3] \Rightarrow \mathbb{C}[H_3]$  is finite over A: Since  $(xz)^2 - ((x+y)z)(xz) + z(xyz) = 0$ , the element xz is integral over the ring A.

There is no monomial solution: If  $B = \mathbb{C}[y_1, y_2, y_3] \subseteq \mathbb{C}[H_3]$  were such an algebra, then we knew that  $y_k = \chi^{r_k}$  where  $r_k \in H_3$ . Denote by H' the semigroup generated by  $\{r_1, r_2, r_3\}$ . On the other hand, we consider the polyhedral cones C' and C being generated by H' and  $H_3$ , respectively. That is

$$C' = \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}r_1 + \ldots + \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}r_3$$

and

$$C = \{(a, b, c) \in \mathbb{R}^3_{>0} \mid b \le 2a\}.$$

Since the latter has four generating rays, i.e., it is *not* simplicial, we obtain that  $C' \subsetneq C$  is a proper subcone. Moreover, note that  $H_3 = C \cap \mathbb{Z}^3$ . Summarizing the situation, we have that


and

$$B = \mathbb{C}[H'] \subseteq \mathbb{C}[C' \cap \mathbb{Z}^3] \subseteq \mathbb{C}[C \cap \mathbb{Z}^3] = \mathbb{C}[H_3].$$

The overall extension  $\mathbb{C}[H'] \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[H_3]$  is supposed to be integral. Thus,  $\mathbb{C}[C' \cap \mathbb{Z}^3] \subseteq \mathbb{C}[C \cap \mathbb{Z}^3]$  has to be integral, too. On the other hand, both  $C' \cap \mathbb{Z}^3$  and  $C \cap \mathbb{Z}^3$  are saturated, i.e., the associated semigroup algebras are normal, i.e., integrally closed in their respective quotient fields. However, these fields coincide – they are Quot  $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^3]$ . This gives the contradiction we were looking for.

**Problem 50.** Let  $R := \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(y^2 - x^3)$ . For a point  $(a, b) \in \mathbb{C}^2$  let  $\mathfrak{m}_{(a,b)} := (x - a, y - b) \subseteq R$ .

- a) For which points is  $\mathfrak{m}_{(a,b)} = (1)$ ?
- b) For which points is  $\mathfrak{m}_{(a,b)}$  a projective *R*-module?

c) Draw the curve  $E := \{(a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid b^2 = a^3\}$  and mark the points where  $\mathfrak{m}_{(a,b)}$  is not projective.

Solution: (a)  $\mathfrak{m} := \mathfrak{m}_{(a,b)} \neq (1) \Leftrightarrow b^2 = a^3$ .

(b) If  $b^2 = a^3$ , then all localizations are still equal to (1) – with the only exception of  $\mathfrak{m}_{\mathfrak{m}} = \mathfrak{m}R_{\mathfrak{m}} \subseteq R_{\mathfrak{m}}$ . Here we know that  $(y-b)(y+b) = y^2 - b^2 = x^3 - a^3 = (x-a)f(x)$ , i.e. for  $b \neq 0$  we have that  $\mathfrak{m}_{\mathfrak{m}} = (y-b)$ . Hence all localizations are free, implying that the ideal  $\mathfrak{m}_{(a,b)}$  is projective.

(c) On the other hand, let (a, b) = (0, 0). Then  $\mathfrak{m} = (x, y)$  is not a principal ideal, i.e.  $\mathfrak{m}$  is not free in  $R_{\mathfrak{m}}$ : Using Nakayama, it suffices to calculate the  $\mathbb{C}$ -dimension of  $\mathfrak{m} \otimes (R_{\mathfrak{m}}/\mathfrak{m}R_{\mathfrak{m}}) = \mathfrak{m} \otimes R/\mathfrak{m} = \mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$ . We obtain  $(x, y)/((x, y)^2 + (y^2 - x^3)) = (x, y)/(x, y)^2$ , i.e. the dimension in question is 2.

**Problem 51.** Let  $I, J \subseteq A$  be ideals.

a) Determine the kernel of f such that

$$0 \to (???) \to I \oplus J \xrightarrow{J} I + J \to 0$$

becomes an exact sequence of A-modules.

b) Assume that I + J = A. Show that this implies that  $IJ \oplus A \cong I \oplus J$ .

c) Present explicitly  $(2, 1 + \sqrt{-5})$  as a direct summand of a free  $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ -module. Solution: (a)  $0 \to I \cap J \to I \oplus J \to I + J \to 0$ 

(b) Chinese remainder says that  $IJ = I \cap J$ . Thus,  $0 \to IJ \to I \oplus J \to A \to 0$ , and this sequence splits.

(c) Use (b) with  $I := (2, 1 + \sqrt{-5})$  and  $J := (3, 1 + \sqrt{-5})$ . They are obviously coprime, and one has  $IJ = (1 + \sqrt{-5}) \cong \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$  (isomorphic as modules). Let's present an isomorphism  $\Phi : \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]^2 \xrightarrow{\sim} (2, 1 + \sqrt{-5}) \oplus (3, 1 + \sqrt{-5}) \subsetneq \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]^2$  explicitely: For this we exploit the multiplication by  $(1 + \sqrt{-5})$  yielding  $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] \xrightarrow{\sim} (1 + \sqrt{-5})$  and the section  $\iota : \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] \hookrightarrow (2, 1 + \sqrt{-5}) \oplus (3, 1 + \sqrt{-5})$  of f given by  $1 \mapsto (-2, 3)$ . Altogether this yields  $\Phi = \begin{pmatrix} 1 + \sqrt{-5} & -2 \\ -1 - \sqrt{-5} & 3 \end{pmatrix}$ . **Problem 52.** a) Let  $0 \to A_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{f} B_{\bullet} \xrightarrow{p} C_{\bullet} \to 0$  be an exact sequence of complexes. Show that the projection  $\operatorname{pr}_{B}$ : Cone $(f) \to B_{\bullet}$  (despite it is not a map complexes itself) induces a map complexes  $\Phi = (p \circ \operatorname{pr}_{B})$ : Cone $(f) \to C_{\bullet}$ . Show further that  $\Phi$  is a quasiisomorphism. In particular, we almost obtain a map  $\operatorname{pr}_{A} \circ \Phi^{-1} : C_{\bullet} \to A_{\bullet}[1]$ . What does the word "almost" refer to?

b) If all sequences  $0 \to A_i \to B_i \to C_i \to 0$  from (a) split, then  $\Phi$  is even a homotopy equivalence. (*Hint:* One constructs the "inverse"  $\Psi$  of  $\Phi$  as  $\Psi_i(c_i) := (s(c_i), \ldots)$  where the second entry is chosen such that  $\Psi$  commutes with the differentials.) What does this change about the word "almost" from (a)?

c) A sequence  $A_{\bullet} \to B_{\bullet} \to C_{\bullet}$  of complexes is called a *distinguished triangle* if it is isomorphic to the sequence  $N_{\bullet} \to \text{Cone}(f)_{\bullet} \to M_{\bullet}[1]$  obtained from some map of complexes  $f: M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet}$ . Assume now that  $A_{\bullet} \to B_{\bullet} \to C_{\bullet}$  is such an object in the homotopy category  $K(\mathcal{A})$  (for  $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{M}od_R$  or, more general,  $\mathcal{A} =$  abelian category). Show that it gives rise to a new distinguished triangle  $B_{\bullet} \to C_{\bullet} \to A_{\bullet}[1]$ .

Solution: (a) The obstruction for  $\operatorname{pr}_B$  becoming a map of complexes is killed when dividing out the image of f. Afterwards, use the 5-lemma to compare the long exact sequences associated to  $0 \to A_i \to B_i \to C_i \to 0$  and  $0 \to B_{\bullet} \to \operatorname{Cone}(f)_{\bullet} \to A_{\bullet}[1] \to 0$ .

"Almost": Despite the fact that  $\Phi$  is a Qis, it is not an isomorphism (in the category  $K_{\mathcal{A}}$ ) – hence  $\Phi^{-1}$  does not need to exist.

(b) Denote by  $s_i : C_i \hookrightarrow B_i$  the section of  $B_i \twoheadrightarrow C_i$ . Then, we define  $\Psi : C_{\bullet} \to C_i$  Cone (f) via  $\Psi_i(c_i) := (s(c_i), s(dc_i) - ds(c_i))$ . First, one checks, that  $\Psi$  is compatible with the differentials. Then, it is obvious that  $\Phi \circ \Psi = \mathrm{id}_C$ , and it remains to show tah  $\Psi \circ \Phi \sim \mathrm{id}_{\mathrm{Cone}\,(f)}$ . For this, one uses the homotopy  $H_i : B_i \oplus A_{i-1} \to B_{i+1} \oplus A_i$  given by  $(b, a) \mapsto (0, b - s(\overline{b}))$ .

"Almost": Now,  $\Phi$ : Cone $(f) \to C_{\bullet}$  becomes a true isomorphism in the homotopy category  $K_{\mathcal{A}}$ . And  $\Psi$  becomes its inverse.

(c) Everything follows from the following diagram:



Aufgabenblätter und Nicht-Skript: http://www.math.fu-berlin.de/altmann

Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de

## 14. Aufgabenblatt zum 9.2.2022

**Problem 53.** Let  $f: M_{\bullet} \to N_{\bullet}$  be a complex homomorphism and  $A_{\bullet}$  be a bounded complex. Show that

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{\bullet}(A_{\bullet},\operatorname{Cone}{(f)_{\bullet}})=\operatorname{Cone}{(\operatorname{Hom}(A_{\bullet},f))},$$

i.e. the Hom functor commutes with the mapping cone construction. (Note that  $\operatorname{Hom}(A_{\bullet}, f)$  denotes the complex homomorphism  $\operatorname{Hom}(A_{\bullet}, M_{\bullet}) \to \operatorname{Hom}(A_{\bullet}, N_{\bullet})$  being induced from f.)

Solution: A rather informal way (i.e. not taking too much care about the signs) of understanding this is that both complexes are the total complex of the following three-dimensional complex: It results from the two double complexes  $(i, j) \mapsto \text{Hom}(A_{-i}, M_j)$  and  $(i, j) \mapsto \text{Hom}(A_{-i}, N_j)$  being written within two parallel planes and being connected by the map f at all spots.

Now, the trick is that taking the total complex of a three-dimensional complex could be decomposed into two steps via reaching a two-dimensional ("double") complex in between. However, this decomposition can be performed in several ways – and the choices correspond to the left and right hand side of the claim, respectively.

Alternatively, the n-th module of the left hand complex is

$$X_n := \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \operatorname{Hom}(A_{i-n}, M_{i-1} \oplus N_i)$$

with differential  $d: X_n \to X_{n-1}$  working as

$$\begin{split} \Phi &= (\phi_{i-1}^M, \psi_i^N) &\mapsto \ d^{\operatorname{Cone}} \circ \Phi - \Phi \circ d^A \\ &= \ (-d^M \phi_{i-1}^M, \ d^N \psi_j^N + f \phi_{i-1}^M) - (\phi_{i-1}^M d^A, \psi_i^N d^A). \end{split}$$

The right hand complex  $Y_{\bullet}$  is given by

$$Y_n := \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \operatorname{Hom}(A_{i-(n-1)}, M_i) \oplus \bigoplus_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \operatorname{Hom}(A_{j-n}, N_j)$$

with differential

$$(\phi_i^M, \psi_j^N)) \mapsto \left( -d^M \phi_i^M + \phi_i d^A, \ \left( d^N \psi_j^N - \psi_j^N d^A \right) + f \phi_i^M \right)$$

Actually, this does also contain a sign mistake...

**Problem 54.** Consider the free resolution  $\mathbb{Z}^2 \xrightarrow{\alpha} \mathbb{Z}^2 \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$  given by  $\alpha = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ and  $\beta = (12)$ . Construct a homotopy equivalence between this free (hence projective) resolution and the usual one  $\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\cdot 3} \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$ . (Note that the resolved  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module  $\mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$  is <u>not</u> part of the resolution.) Solution: First, we have the following maps between both complexes:

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}^{2} \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix} 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}} \mathbb{Z}^{2} \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}} \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow 0$$

$$\downarrow^{(11)} \qquad \downarrow^{(12)} \qquad \parallel$$

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{3} \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{1} \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow 0$$

$$\downarrow^{\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}} \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix} 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}} \downarrow^{\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}} \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}} \mathbb{Z}^{2} \xrightarrow{1} \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow 0$$

The composition  $\mathbb{Z}_{\bullet} \to \mathbb{Z}_{\bullet}^2 \to \mathbb{Z}_{\bullet}$  equals id. The other one  $\varphi_{\bullet} : \mathbb{Z}_{\bullet}^2 \to \mathbb{Z}_{\bullet} \to \mathbb{Z}_{\bullet}^2$  (the vertical map in the previous diagram) is not, but the vertical map  $(\varphi_{\bullet} - \mathrm{id}_{\mathbb{Z}^2})$  is homotopic to zero via the homotopy  $H = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 - 1 \end{pmatrix}$ :



**Problem 55.** a) Let R be a commutative ring and  $a \in R$  a non-zerodivisor. Determine all  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{R}(R/(a), M)$  (M = R-module).

b) Find *free* resolutions of  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  as  $\mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z}$ - and as  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$ -Modul, respectively.

c) Compute  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}), \operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{\mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z}}(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}) \text{ and } \operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}}(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}).$ 

d) Is 
$$\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$$
 a projective  $\mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z}$ - or  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$ -module?

Solution: (a) Using the resolution  $R \xrightarrow{a} R \to R/(a)$ , one obtains  $\operatorname{Tor}_0^R(M, R/(a)) = M \otimes_R R/(a) = M/aM$ ,  $\operatorname{Tor}_1^R(M, R/(a)) = \operatorname{Ann}_M(a)$ , and  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i\geq 2}^R(M, R/(a)) = 0$ .

(b) The *R*-module  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  (with  $R = \mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z}$  and  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$ ) has the periodic resolutions  $\dots \to R \xrightarrow{\cdot 2} R \xrightarrow{\cdot 2} R \to \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  and  $\dots \to R \xrightarrow{\cdot 2} R \xrightarrow{\cdot 3} R \xrightarrow{\cdot 2} R \to \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ , respectively.

(c) Tensorizing with  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  yields zero maps in the first case and an exact sequence of alternating [0/isomorphism] in the second. Thus,  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{\mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z}}(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}) = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  for all  $i \geq 0$  and  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}}(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}) = 0$  for all  $i \geq 1$ .

(d) Hence,  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  cannot be a projective  $\mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z}$ -module. However, since  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z} = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$ , this is the case over the base ring  $\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$ .

**Problem 56.** Let  $I, J \subseteq R$  be ideals. Show then that  $\operatorname{Tor}_0^R(R/I, R/J) = R/(I+J)$  and  $\operatorname{Tor}_1^R(R/I, R/J) = (I \cap J)/IJ$ .

Solution:  $M \otimes_R R/J = M/JM$ , hence  $R/I \otimes_R R/J = (R/I)/J(R/I) = R/(I + J)$ . For Tor<sub>1</sub> one considers  $0 \to I \to R \to R/I \to 0$ . This yields the exact

sequence  $0 \to \operatorname{Tor}_1^R(R/I, R/J) \to I \otimes R/J \to R/J \to R/I \otimes_R R/J \to 0$ , hence  $\operatorname{Tor}_1^R(R/I, R/J) = \ker(I/IJ \to R/J).$ 

This was the last series of problems at the present semester "Algebra I". I hope you had fun. This class continues at the summer semester 2022 - and I hope that I will meet many of you there.

I was announced that we keep the time and the location for the classes – but not for the exercise session. They are announced for Wednesday, 12pm.

See my homepage for details of how we run the written exam. In short: You may use all your notes and you can choose if you prefer to write it at Arnim 22 or at home via webEx.

## 1st Exam Algebra I, February 16, 2022

**Problem 1.** Show that  $\mathbb{C}[x]/x^k$  is a local ring. What is its spectrum?

Solution: The prime ideals in  $\mathbb{C}[x]$  are (0) and (x-c) for some  $c \in \mathbb{C}$ . Among them, only (x) = (x-0) is above  $(x^k)$ . Thus, (x) is the only prime ideal in  $\mathbb{C}[x]/x^k$ . In particular, Spec  $\mathbb{C}[x]/x^k = \{(x)\}$ , and (x) is also the only maximal ideal in  $\mathbb{C}[x]/x^k$ .

**Problem 2.** Let  $I := (z^2 - xy, x^2 + y^2 - 2) \subseteq \mathbb{C}[x, y, z]$ . Give two examples for maximal ideals  $\mathfrak{m} \subseteq \mathbb{C}[x, y, z]$  containing I.

Solution: The maximal ideals are always of the form

$$\mathfrak{m} = \mathfrak{m}_{(a,b,c)} := (x - a, y - b, z - c) \quad \text{for } (a,b,c) \in \mathbb{C}^3.$$

The condition  $I \subseteq \mathfrak{m}_{(a,b,c)}$  is equivalent to f(a,b,c) = 0 for all  $f(x,y,z) \in I$ , or just for a generating set. Thus, we may choose  $(a,b,c) = (1,1,\pm 1)$ .

**Problem 3.** Let  $R = \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^2 - 1)$ . Write down some filtration  $R = M_0 \supset M_1 \supset \ldots \supset M_k = 0$  with *R*-modules  $M_i$  such that each  $M_i/M_{i+1}$  is isomorphic to  $R/P_i$  for some  $P_i \in \text{Spec } R$   $(i = 0, \ldots, k - 1)$ . Is your filtration a composition series? Is R an Artinian ring? What is its length?

Solution: The anihilator of  $(x - 1) \in \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^2 - 1)$  is (x + 1), hence, sending  $1 \mapsto (x - 1)$ , we obtain an injection

$$\mathbb{C}[x]/(x+1) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^2-1)$$

with cokernel  $\mathbb{C}[x]/(x-1)$ . In other words, we have a short exact sequence

$$0 \to \mathbb{C}[x]/(x+1) \to \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^2-1) \to \mathbb{C}[x]/(x-1) \to 0$$

which can be understood as a filtration of  $M_0 := R$  by  $M_1 := \mathbb{C}[x]/(x+1) \cong (x-1) \cdot \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^2-1)$  and  $M_2 := 0$ . The only interesting factor is  $M_0/M_1 = \mathbb{C}[x]/(x-1)$ .

Since both  $(x \pm 1)$  are maximal ideals in  $\mathbb{C}[x]$ , the factors  $\mathbb{C}[x]/(x \pm 1)$  are fields. Hence, it is a composition series of length 2. Thus, A is Artinian.

**Problem 4.** Let  $R := \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(x^3, x^2y, xy^3)$ .

(i) Draw a picture visualizing the monomials of R. What is dim<sub> $\mathbb{C}</sub> R?$ </sub>

(ii) Name two examples for anihilators of non-vanishing monomials which are nonprime ideals, and

(iii) name all monomials with anihilators being prime ideals.

(iv) What are the associated primes for R? Does R have embedded, i.e., associated, but non-minimal primes?

Solution: The green shaded area indicates the monomial ideal  $I = (x^3, x^2y, xy^3)$ .



The lattice points left and below are the "standard monomials" yielding a  $\mathbb{C}$ -basis of  $R = \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(x^3, x^2y, xy^3)$ . Thus, for our example, the  $\mathbb{C}$ -dimension is  $\infty$ . The blue dots (0, k) (with  $k \geq 3$ ) represent the monomials  $y^k$ . Their anihilator is (x). The two red dots (2, 0) and (1, 2) represent  $x^2$  and  $xy^2$ , respectively. Their anihilators are the maximal ideal (x, y).

The remaining standard monomials have non-prime anihilators, e.g.,  $Ann(xy) = (x, y^2)$  or  $Ann(1) = (x^3, x^2y, xy^3)$ .

Altogether, we see that (x) and (x, y) are the only associated primes of R. And only (x) is a minimal one, i.e., (x, y) is an embedded prime ideal.

**Problem 5.** Consider  $R := \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(x^3 + x^2y + xy^2)$  as a (finitely generated)

(i)  $\mathbb{C}[x]$ -algebra and

(ii)  $\mathbb{C}[y]$ -algebra.

That is, consider the ring homomorphisms (i)  $\alpha : \mathbb{C}[x] \to R$  and (ii)  $\beta : \mathbb{C}[y] \to R$ sending  $\alpha : x \mapsto x$  and  $\beta : y \mapsto y$ , respectively.

a) Which of the algebras (i) and (ii) are finite, which are not?

b) Translate the algebra homomorphisms into geometric maps a and b both running as  $V(x^3 + x^2y + xy^2) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^2 \to \mathbb{C}^1$  and ending with projections to the x- or y-coordinate, respectively. Which of them have only finite fibers, which of them have some infinite fibers?

Solution: (a)(ii) The polynomial  $f(x, y) = x^3 + x^2y + xy^2$  is an integrality equation for x over  $\mathbb{C}[y]$ . Thus,  $\mathbb{C}[y] \to R$  is finite.

(b)(ii) It follows from part (a) that b is a map with only finite fibers. This, however follows also directly: If some value  $y = c \in \mathbb{C}$  is fixed, then all pre-images (x, c) arise from the at most three solutions of  $x^3 + cx^2 + c^2x = 0$ .

(b)(i) For x = 0 we obtain  $\{0\} \times \mathbb{C}$  as the associated pre-image. It is infinite.

(a)(i) Considered as an element of  $\mathbb{C}[x][y]$ , the polynomial f has x instead of 1 as the highest coefficient, i.e., in front of  $y^2$ . This is an indication that  $\alpha : \mathbb{C}[x] \to R$ 

might be not finite. However, taking it serious, one has still to check that there is no other equation doing the job instead.

Alternatively, the non-integrality follows immediately from (b)(i).

**Problem 6.** Let  $R := \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(xy)$ . Calculate all  $\operatorname{Tor}_i^R(R/(x), R/(x))$  for  $i \ge 0$ .

Solution: The first step in building a projective resolution is  $d_0: R \xrightarrow{\cdot x} R$  having R/(x) as cokernel. Now, we determine

$$\ker(d_0) = \{ r \in \mathbb{C}[x, y] / (xy) \mid xr = 0 \} = \{ \overline{r} \mid r \in \mathbb{C}[x, y], xy | xr \} = (y),$$

i.e.,  $d_1: R \to R$  has to be the multiplication by y. This continues for ever, i.e.,

 $d_{2k} = d_0 = [R \xrightarrow{\cdot x} R]$  and  $d_{2k+1} = d_1 = [R \xrightarrow{\cdot y} R].$ 

After tensorizing with  $R/(x) = \mathbb{C}[y]$ , this becomes

$$d_{2k} = d_0 = [R/(x) \xrightarrow{\cdot x} R/(x)] = 0$$
 and  $d_{2k+1} = d_1 = [R/(x) \xrightarrow{\cdot y} R/(x)]$ 

with ker  $d_{2k} = \operatorname{im} d_{2k} = \operatorname{ker} d_{2k+1} = 0$  and  $\operatorname{im} d_{2k+1} = y\mathbb{C}[y] \subset \mathbb{C}[y]$ . Hence,  $\operatorname{Tor}_0 = \mathbb{C}[y]$ ,  $\operatorname{Tor}_1 = \mathbb{C}[y]/(y) = \mathbb{C}$ , and  $\operatorname{Tor}_{2k} = 0$  and  $\operatorname{Tor}_{2k+1} = \mathbb{C}[y]/(y) = \mathbb{C}$  for  $k \ge 1$ .

# 2nd Exam Algebra I, April 6, 2022

**Problem 1.** Let  $(R, \mathfrak{m})$  be a local ring. Show that every element  $x \in R$  satisfying  $x^2 = x$  ("x is *idempotent*") is 0 or 1.

Solution: x(x-1) = 0 means that  $x \in \mathfrak{m}$  or  $x-1 \in \mathfrak{m}$ . Anyway, the other element has to be a unit then, hence x = 0 or x - 1 = 0.

An alternative argument is that orthogonal idempotents, e.g., x and (x-1) satisfying x(x-1) = 0, lead to a decomposition of rings R into a product  $R = R_1 \times R_2$ . On the other hand, those products can never be local.

**Problem 2.** Denote by  $\mathbb{C}(x)$  the quotiend field of  $\mathbb{C}[x]$ . Then, the embedding  $\mathbb{C}[x] \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}(x)$  induces a map  $\iota : \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}(x) \to \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x]$ .

(i) What is its image?

(ii) Describe the closure of the image (with respect to the Zariski topology).

Solution: (i) The image is the so-called generic point  $\eta = (0)$ ; it results from the only prime ideal  $(0) \subset \mathbb{C}(x)$  and obtaining  $(0) = (0) \cap \mathbb{C}[x]$ .

(ii) The closure of  $\{(0)\} \subset \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x]$  consists of all  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x]$  being above (0), i.e., of the whole space  $\mathbb{A}^1 = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x]$ .

**Problem 3.** Let  $R = \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^3)$ . Write down some filtration  $R = M_0 \supset M_1 \supset \ldots \supset M_k = 0$  with *R*-modules  $M_i$  such that each  $M_i/M_{i+1}$  is isomorphic to  $R/P_i$  for some  $P_i \in \text{Spec } R$   $(i = 0, \ldots, k - 1)$ . Is your filtration a composition series? Is *R* an Artinian ring? What is its length?

Solution: The R-module R gives rise to the following filtration

$$0 \hookrightarrow (x^2)/(x^3) \hookrightarrow (x)/(x^3) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^3).$$

Likewise, by using the isomorphisms  $(\cdot x^k)$  :  $\mathbb{C}[x]/(x^{3-k}) \xrightarrow{\sim} (x^k)/(x^3)$  for k = 0, 1, 2, 3, we may rewrite this filtration as

$$0 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[x]/(x) \stackrel{\cdot x}{\hookrightarrow} \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^2) \stackrel{\cdot x}{\hookrightarrow} \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^3).$$

Using the first version, we obtain as factors  $(x^k)/(x^{k+1}) \stackrel{\sim}{\leftarrow} \mathbb{C}[x]/(x)$  where the isomorphis results from multiplication by  $x^k$ . Using the second version yields  $\mathbb{C}[x]/(x)$  directly for all three non-trivial factors.

Since (x) is a maximal ideals in  $\mathbb{C}[x]$ , the factors are fields. Hence, it is a composition series of length 3. In particular, A is Artinian.

**Problem 4.** Let  $P, Q \subset R$  be two prime ideals with  $P \not\subseteq Q$  and  $Q \not\subseteq P$ . Define  $I := P \cap Q$ .

(i) Is I always/sometimes/never a primary ideal?

(ii) Is I always/sometimes/never a radical ideal (i.e.,  $I = \sqrt{I}$ )?

Solution: (i) P and Q can be understood as primary ideals with respect to their associated prime ideals P and Q, respectively. Then,  $I = P \cap Q$  is the priamry decomposition of I – and the assumption about P and Q ensures that no embedded primes are involved. Both P and Q are minimal primes of R/I, i.e., over I.

Thus, if I were primary itself, then this would contradict the second uniqueness theorem of primary decomposition.

A slightly different version of the same argument is that  $I = P \cap Q$  implies that  $Ass(R/I) = \{P, Q\}$ . And if I was primary itself, then  $\sqrt{I}$  would have been the only element of Ass(R/I).

A third, completely different argument is the following: Take  $x \in P \setminus Q$  and  $y \in Q \setminus P$ . Then  $xy \in I$ , but neither  $x \in I$ , nor is  $y^k \in I$  for some power  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ .

(ii)  $\sqrt{I} = \sqrt{P \cap Q} = \sqrt{P} \cap \sqrt{Q} = P \cap Q = I$ . And this yields a third argument for the first part (i):

If I was primary, then  $I = \sqrt{I}$  would have been even prime. But then,  $I \supseteq P \cap Q$  would imply that  $I \supseteq P$  or  $I \supseteq Q$ . Both means a contradiction.

**Problem 5.** a) Show that  $\alpha := \frac{\sqrt{13}+1}{2}$  is integral over  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

b) What about  $\beta := \frac{\sqrt{13}}{2}$ ?

c) Is  $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{13}]$  a factorial ring?

Solution: (a) We can rewrite  $2\alpha - 1 = \sqrt{13}$ , hence  $4\alpha^2 - 4\alpha + 1 = 13$ . This does, finally, yield  $\alpha^2 - \alpha - 3 = 0$ . Since this is an integrality relation for  $\alpha$ , we are done.

(b) Here we obtain the relation  $4\beta^2 - 13 = 0$ . This is not an integrality relation for  $\beta$  since the leading coefficient is not 1. On the other hand, this does not yet exclude the existence of another relation which indicates integrality.

Thus, we need a further or another argument. Since we already know that  $\alpha$  is integral over  $\mathbb{Z}$ , the integrality of  $\beta$  would imply thet  $\alpha - \beta = \frac{1}{2} \in \mathbb{Q} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$  is integral, too. This, however, would contradict the normality of  $\mathbb{Z}$  – which, e.g., follows from its factoriality.

(c) If  $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{13}]$  was factorial, it would have been normal, i.e., integrally closed inside  $\operatorname{Quot} \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{13}] = \mathbb{Q}[\sqrt{13}]$ . However,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{Q}[\sqrt{13}] \setminus \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{13}]$ . And  $\alpha$  is integral over  $\mathbb{Z}$ , a fortiori over  $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{13}]$ .

**Problem 6.** Let A be an abelian group, i.e. a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module, ocurring in the following exact sequence:

 $0 \to \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to A \to \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \to 0.$ 

Show that this sequence splits.

Solution: One calculates  $\operatorname{Ext}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{1}(\mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}) = 0$  by taking the projective resolution  $(\cdot 3) : \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}$  of  $\mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$  and applying  $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\bullet, \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})$  afterwards.

Alternatively, one constructs a splitting  $\iota : \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \hookrightarrow \text{of } \pi : A \twoheadrightarrow \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$  directly:

Let  $a \in A$  be a pre-image of 1, i.e.,  $\pi(a) = 1$ . For assigning  $\iota(1) := a$ , we have to check that 3a = 0 in A. Since we know that  $\pi(3a) = 3\pi(a) = 3 = 0$ , it follows at least that  $3a \in \ker \pi = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ . Hence  $2 \cdot 3a = 3 \cdot 2a$  equals 0 in A – but we cannot take  $\iota(1) := 2a$  because of  $\pi(2a) = 2 \neq 1$ .

However, a' := 4a is a choice for  $\iota(1)$  that will work: First, since  $\pi(a) = 1$ , we get  $\pi(a') = 1$  as well. Second, we know that 3a' = 0, i.e.,  $\iota$  will be well-defined then.

Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de

Anna-Lena Winz Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426 anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

## 1. Aufgabenblatt zum 27.4.2022

**Problem 57.** In a noetherian ring R we define for ideals  $I, J \subseteq R$  the quotient  $(I:J) := \{x \in R \mid xJ \subseteq I\}.$ 

a) Show that this yields an increasing (hence terminating) chain of ideals  $I = (I : J^0) \subseteq (I : J^1) \subseteq \ldots \subseteq (I : J^k) = (I : J^{k+1}) =: (I : J^{\infty}).$ 

b) Calculate the quotient ideals  $(I : J), (J : I), (I : J^{\infty})$ , and  $(J : I^{\infty})$  for  $I = (x^2-1)$ and  $J = (x-1)^2$  in the ring  $\mathbb{C}[x]$ .

c) Let  $J = (f_1, \ldots, f_r)$ . Show that  $(I : J^{\infty}) = \{x \in R \mid \exists n : xJ^n \subseteq I\} = \{x \in R \mid \forall y \in J \exists n : xy^n \in I\} = \{x \in R \mid \exists n \forall \nu : xf_{\nu}^n \in I\} \subseteq (\sqrt{I} : J).$ 

d) In Spec R it holds true that  $V(I) \setminus V(J) = V(I : J^{\infty}) \setminus V(J)$  and  $\overline{V(I) \setminus V(J)} = V(I : J^{\infty})$ . (*Hint:* W.l.o.g. I = 0 and (0 : J) = (0).)

Solution: (b)  $((x^2 - 1) : (x - 1)^2) = ((x^2 - 1) : (x - 1)^\infty) = (x + 1)$  and  $((x - 1)^2 : (x^2 - 1)) = (x - 1)$ , but  $((x - 1)^2 : (x^2 - 1)^\infty) = (1)$ .

(d) It remains to show that  $V(I : J^{\infty}) \setminus V(J)$  is dense in  $V(I : J^{\infty})$ . With  $I := I : J^{\infty}$  and R := R/I it remains to show the following fact: "Let (0 : J) = (0), then Spec  $R \setminus V(J)$  is dense in Spec R". Otherwise, let  $\emptyset \neq D(f) \subseteq V(J)$ ; since Spec  $R \setminus V(J) = \bigcup_{\nu} D(f_{\nu})$  this implies  $D(ff_{\nu}) = \emptyset$ , hence  $(ff_{\nu})^{N \gg 0} = 0$  for all  $\nu$ . Thus,  $f^{N} \in (0 : J^{\infty}) = (0)$ , i.e.  $D(f) = \emptyset$ .

**Problem 58.** Let  $M = \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} M_i$  be a graded module over a graded ring  $S = \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{N}} S_i$ . For an  $m = \sum_i m_i$  with  $m_i \in M_i$  we call  $m_i$  the "homogeneous component" of degree *i* of *m*. Let  $N \subseteq M$  be an *S*-submodule. Show that  $N = \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} (M_i \cap N)$  ("*N* is a graded submodule of M")  $\Leftrightarrow$  for all  $m \in N \subseteq M$  the homogeneous components  $m_i \in M$  are contained in N, too  $\Leftrightarrow N$  is generated by homogeneous elements of M, i.e. by certain elements from  $\bigcup_i M_i$ .

Solution: The first equivalence is almost a tautology, and the direction  $(\Rightarrow)$  of the latter one was shown in class. We turn to  $(\Leftarrow)$ :

Let  $N = \langle k^1, \ldots, k^n \rangle$  with homogeneous  $k^j \in M_{d(j)}$ . If  $\sum_i m_i = m = \sum_j c^j k^j \in N$ with  $m_i \in M_i$ , then  $m_i = \sum_j c^j_{i-d(j)} k^j \in N$ . This holds true for all kinds of gradings.

**Problem 59.** Let  $S = \bigoplus_{d \in \mathbb{N}} S_d$  be an N-graded ring. Note that for homogeneous ideals  $I \subseteq S$  (i.e. graded submodules of S) the ring S/I becomes graded, too.

a) Show that a homogenous ideal  $P \subseteq S$  is prime  $\Leftrightarrow$  for all homogenous  $a, b \in S$  the membership  $ab \in P$  implies that  $a \in P$  or  $b \in P$ .

b) Does Statement (a) remain true for gradings over more general groups like  $\mathbb{N}^2$  or  $\mathbb{Z}^2$  or  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  instead of just  $\mathbb{N}$ ?

Solution: (a) If  $a = \sum_i a_i \notin P$  and  $b = \sum_i b_i \notin P$  (the sums mean the homogeneous decompositions), we are supposed to show that  $ab \notin P$  as well. W.l.o.g. we may

assume that all  $a_i, b_j \notin P$ . But then,  $a_{\min} \cdot b_{\min} \notin P$ , and this is the homogeneous component of ab of smallest degree.

(b) is certainly ok for grading semigroups allowing a total order that is compatible with the semigroup structure, e.g. like a term order in  $\mathbb{N}^2$ . However, in the  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ graded  $S := \mathbb{C}[x]/(x^2 - 1)$  (deg x := 1), Statement (b) is false for P = (0).

**Problem 60.** Let  $M = \bigoplus_{e \in \mathbb{Z}} M_e$  be a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded module over the  $\mathbb{N}$ -graded ring  $S = \bigoplus_{d \in \mathbb{N}} S_d$  which is supposed to be finitely generated as an algebra over  $S_0$ . Show that the finite generation of M implies that all  $M_e$  are finitely generated  $S_0$ -modules. Give an example that the opposite implication fails.

Solution: First, let  $s_1, \ldots, s_k$  be homogeneous generators of S as an  $S_0$ -algebra with degrees  $d_1, \ldots, d_k \in \mathbb{N}$ . Second, let  $m_1, \ldots, m_N$  be homogeneous generators of M with degrees  $e_1, \ldots, e_N \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Then,  $M_\ell$  is generated, as an  $S_0$ -module, by all products  $s_1^{\nu_1} \cdot \ldots \cdot s_k^{\nu_k} \cdot m_i$  with  $\sum_j \nu_j d_j + e_i = \ell$ . And there is only finitely many of them.

 $S = \mathbb{C}[x]$  and  $M = \bigoplus_{k \ge 0} S(-k) \bigoplus_{k \ge 0} (x^k) \cdot t^k$  where all summands are still graded with deg x := 1 and deg t = 0, i.e., the meaning of t is just to mark the summands. Then, the part of degree d equals  $M_d = \bigoplus_{k=0}^d x^{d-k} \cdot x^k \cdot t^k \mathbb{C} = \bigoplus_{k=0}^d x^d \cdot t^k \mathbb{C}$ . Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 – 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de Anna-Lena Winz Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426 anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de VL "Algebra II" FU Berlin, Summer 2022

## 2. Aufgabenblatt zum 4.5.2022

**Problem 61.** In class, see (11.3), we have claimed that  $\widetilde{R} := k[t, \mathbf{x}]/I^h$  is flat over k[t]. For this, we have used that k[t]-modules M are flat if and only they are torsion free. On the other hand, we had just checked that  $(\cdot t) : \widetilde{R} \to \widetilde{R}$  was injective (which was equivalent to the *t*-saturation of the ideal  $I^h$ ). Conclude the proof.

(Hint: Exploit the knowledge  $p_X^{-1}(\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0) \cong X \times (\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0)$  over  $\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0$  where  $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$  with  $R = k[\mathbf{x}]/I$ . While the LHS corresponds to  $\widetilde{R}_t = \widetilde{R} \otimes_{k[t]} k[t, t^{-1}]$ , try to write the RHS as a tensor product, too.)

Solution: The map  $p_X$  corresponds to a ring homomorphism  $\varphi: k[t] \to \widetilde{R}$ . We know that  $(\cdot t): \widetilde{R} \to \widetilde{R}$  is injective and that  $\widetilde{R}_t = \widetilde{R} \otimes_{k[t]} k[t, t^{-1}]$  is isomorphic to  $k[t, \mathbf{x}]/I$ , i.e., to  $R \otimes_k k[t, t^{-1}]$ , as a  $k[t, t^{-1}]$ -algebra.

The latter is flat over  $k[t, t^{-1}]$  – just because for any k-algebra A the tensor product  $R \otimes_k A$  is a flat A-algebra. To check this, one takes an arbitrary A-module M and uses  $(R \otimes_k A) \otimes_A M = R \otimes_k M$ . Over k, everything is flat.

Now, we could retranslate the flatness of  $\widetilde{R}_t$  over  $k[t, t^{-1}]$  as the injectivity of the multiplications with (t-c) for all  $c \in k \setminus \{0\}$ . And here, it is not important if we understand this as maps  $\widetilde{R} \to \widetilde{R}$  or  $\widetilde{R}_t \to \widetilde{R}_t$ .

Alternatively, we could recall that flatness (of R as an k[t]-module) is local. First, we look at the localization  $k[t]_{(t)}$  in the ideal (t). Here, flatness means indeed just the injectivity of  $(\cdot t)$ . And all the other localizations are taken care of via considering  $k[t]_t = k[t, t^{-1}]$ . Over this, however, we have seen that the algebra is free.

**Problem 62.** For a fixed ideal  $\mathfrak{m} \subseteq A$  in a ring, e.g. if  $(A, \mathfrak{m})$  is a local ring, we define  $\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A) := \bigoplus_{\nu \geq 0} \mathfrak{m}^{\nu}/\mathfrak{m}^{\nu+1} = \bigoplus_{\nu \geq 0} \mathfrak{m}^{\nu}/\mathfrak{m}^{\nu+1} \cdot t^{\nu}$ . Check that this is a graded  $A/\mathfrak{m}$ -algebra.

For an element  $f \in \mathfrak{m}^{\nu} \setminus \mathfrak{m}^{\nu+1}$ , we set  $\operatorname{in}(f) := \overline{f} \in \mathfrak{m}^{\nu}/\mathfrak{m}^{\nu+1} = \operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)_{\nu}$ . And, since  $\bigcap_{\nu \geq 0} \mathfrak{m}^{\nu} = 0$ , there is a (unique)  $\nu = \nu(f)$  for every  $f \in A \setminus 0$ . For an ideal  $I \subseteq A$  we define  $\operatorname{in}(I) := (\operatorname{in}(f) \mid f \in I \setminus 0) \subseteq \operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)$ .

If  $I = (f_1, \ldots, f_k)$ , then compare in(I) with  $(in(f_1, \ldots, in(f_k)))$  and give an example where they do not coincide.

Solution:  $\operatorname{Gr}_{\mathfrak{m}}(A)$  becomes a graded ring because  $\mathfrak{m}^{\nu}\mathfrak{m}^{\mu} \subseteq \mathfrak{m}^{\nu+\mu}$  induces a bilinear map

 $\mathfrak{m}^{\nu}/\mathfrak{m}^{\nu+1} \times \mathfrak{m}^{\mu}/\mathfrak{m}^{\mu+1} \to \mathfrak{m}^{\nu+\mu}/\mathfrak{m}^{\nu+\mu+1}.$ 

The algebra structure results from the fact that  $A/\mathfrak{m}$  appears as the component of degree 0.

Moreover, we clearly have  $(in(f_1, \ldots, in(f_k)) \subseteq in(I))$ , but they might be different: Take  $A = k[x, y, z]_{(x,y,z)}$  with  $\mathfrak{m} = (x, y, z)$ . Then, the ideal  $I = (x - y^2, x - z^2)$ leads to  $in(x - y^2) = x$  and  $in(x - y^2) = z$ , but in I does also contain  $y^2 - z^2$ . **Problem 63.** Show that the family  $V(f_1, f_2, f_3) \xrightarrow{t} \mathbb{A}^1$  with  $f_i = x_i x_{i+1} - t$   $(i \in \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z})$  is not flat in a neighborhood of t = 0, i.e. check that, with  $R := \mathbb{C}[t]_{(t)}$ , the R-algebra  $A := R[x_1, x_2, x_3]/(f_1, f_2, f_3)$  is not a flat one. Can you visualize what is going on when  $t \to 0$ ?

Solution: We have to show that the multiplication with  $t = x_i x_{i+1}$  is not injective within  $B := \mathbb{C}[x_1, x_2, x_3]/(x_1 x_2 = x_2 x_3 = x_3 x_1)$ . Since  $x_1 x_2 - x_2 x_3 = x_2(x_1 - x_3)$ , we see that t kills  $(x_1 - x_3)$ .

For  $c \neq 0$ , the fibers  $t^{-1}(c)$  consist of two points each, namely  $\pm(\sqrt{c}, \sqrt{c}, \sqrt{c})$ . For t = 0, however, we obtain the three coordinate lines in  $\mathbb{C}^3$ .

**Problem 64.** Give an example for an ideal  $I \subseteq R$  and a pair of *R*-modules  $M' \subseteq M$  such that  $I(I^k M \cap M') \subsetneq I^{k+1} M \cap M'$  for some k.

Solution:  $I \subseteq R$  ideal and M := R,  $M' := I^2$ , and  $k = 1 \rightarrow$  the inclusion  $I^3 = I(I^1R \cap I^2) \subsetneq I^2R \cap I^2 = I^2$  is usually strict.

Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 – 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de Anna-Lena Winz Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426 anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

## 3. Aufgabenblatt zum 11.5.2022

**Problem 65.** a) Let  $I \subseteq A$  be an ideal with  $\bigcap_{\nu} I^{\nu} = 0$ , e.g.  $I \neq (1)$  in a noetherian local ring. Show that the lack of zero divisors in the graded ring  $\operatorname{Gr}_I(A) := \bigoplus_{d \geq 0} I^d / I^{d+1}$  implies that the original ring A was an integral domain, too.

b) Present an example indicating the necessity of the assumption  $\bigcap_{\nu} I^{\nu} = 0$ .

c) Give an example of an integral domain A and an ideal  $I \subseteq A$  with  $\bigcap_{\nu} I^{\nu} = 0$  such that  $\operatorname{Gr}_{I}(A)$  has zero divisores.

Solution: (a) Let  $a, b \in A$  – then there are  $k, l \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $a \in I^k \setminus I^{k+1}$  and  $b \in I^l \setminus I^{l+1}$ . We define  $0 \neq \overline{a} \in I^k/I^{k+1}$  and  $0 \neq \overline{b} \in I^l/I^{l+1}$  to be the images of a, b, respectively. Then their product  $\overline{a} \cdot \overline{b} \in I^{k+l}/I^{k+l+1}$  within  $\operatorname{Gr}_I(A)$  equals the image of  $ab \in I^{k+l}$ . And, since  $\overline{a} \cdot \overline{b} \neq 0$ , this means  $ab \notin I^{k+l+1}$ , hence  $ab \neq 0$ .

(b) If I = (2) in  $A = \mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$ , then  $I = I^k$  for  $k \ge 1$ . In particular,  $\operatorname{Gr}_I(A) = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  is even a field. It is concentrated in degree 0.

(c) Take  $A := \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(y^2 - x^3)$ . Since  $y^2 - x^3$  is irreducible in  $\mathbb{C}[x, y]$  and the latter is factorial,  $(y^2 - x^3)$  is a prime ideal, i.e., A is a domain. Since it is contained in the localization  $A_{(x,y)}$  and  $\bigcap_{\nu}(x, y)^{\nu} = 0$  in this local ring, we have the same equation in A. On the other hand, in A we have the following interesting feature:  $y \in (x, y) \setminus (x, y)^2$ , but  $y^2 = x^3 \in (x, y)^3$ . Thus, the square of  $y \in (x, y)/(x, y)^2 = \operatorname{Gr}^1_{(x,y)}(A)$  equals  $y^2 \in (x, y)^2/(x, y)^3 = \operatorname{Gr}^2_{(x,y)}(A)$ , i.e., zero.

**Problem 66.** Let  $A = \mathbb{C}[x, y]$  and consider the ideal I := (x, y). Write the ring  $\widetilde{A} := \bigoplus_{\nu \ge 0} I^{\nu}$  as a polynomial ring over  $\mathbb{C}$  modulo some ideal. Moreover, express the embedding  $A \hookrightarrow \widetilde{A}$  within this language.

Solution:  $\widetilde{A} = \bigoplus_{\nu \ge 0} (x, y)^{\nu} \cdot \xi^{\nu}$  is generated, as an A-algebra from  $\widetilde{A}_1 = \operatorname{span}_{\mathbb{C}} \{x\xi, y\xi\}$ , i.e. from the elements  $X := x\xi$  and  $Y := y\xi$ . The only relation is

$$y X = y \cdot x\xi = x \cdot y\xi = x Y,$$

hence  $\widetilde{A} = \mathbb{C}[x, y, X, Y]/(yX - xY)$  with  $\deg(x) = \deg(y) = 0$  and  $\deg(X) = \deg(Y) = 1$ . In particular, the generator yX - xY is homogeneous of degree 1. The subring  $\mathbb{C}[x, y]$  of degree 0 equals A inside  $\widetilde{A}$ .

**Problem 67.** In Subsection 16.1.1 we took a fan  $\Sigma$  and have interpreted the affine toric varieties corresponding to the cones  $\sigma \in \Sigma$  and their mutual open embeddings coming from the face relation among the cones of  $\Sigma$ .

Now, play the same game with  $\Sigma := \{\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \tau\}$  where the  $\sigma_i$  are the 2-dimensional cones

$$\sigma_1 := \langle (1,0), (1,1) \rangle$$
  $\sigma_2 := \langle (1,1), (0,1) \rangle$   $\tau := \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot (1,1).$ 

(Strictly speaking, this is not a fan, since  $\tau = \sigma_1 \cap \sigma_2$  is only one face of the cones  $\sigma_i$ . The other 1-dimensional faces and the 0-cone is missing – but they are not important, hence we simplify everything by just forgetting about them.)

a) Draw these three cones.

b) Determine and draw the dual cones  $\sigma_1^{\vee}$ ,  $\sigma_2^{\vee}$ , and  $\tau^{\vee}$ . Determine the semigroups obtained by intersecting with  $\mathbb{Z}^2$ . What is their isomorphy type understood as abstract semigroups?

c) Describe the associated semigroup rings by generators and relations.

d) Describe the ring homomorphisms among these rings and express what this means for the associated affine varieties  $X_i = \mathbb{TV}(\sigma_i)$  and  $U = \mathbb{TV}(\tau)$ .

e) Show that there exist (natural) morphisms of schemes  $X_i \to \mathbb{A}^2 = \mathbb{C}^2$  which coincide on U.

Solution: (b) The dualization yields

 $\sigma_1^{\vee} = \langle [1, -1], \ [0, 1] \rangle, \quad \sigma_2^{\vee} = \langle [-1, 1], \ [1, 0] \rangle, \quad \tau^{\vee} = \{ [a, b] \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid a + b \ge 0 \}.$ 

The semigroup  $\sigma_1^{\vee} \cap \mathbb{Z}^2$ , for instance, is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{N}^2$ : It is freely generated by two elements. Namely, by [1, -1] and [0, 1]. The semigroup  $\tau^{\vee} \cap \mathbb{Z}^2$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{Z}$ .

(c) We denote  $x := \chi^{[1,0]}, y := \chi^{[0,1]}, s := \chi^{[-1,1]}, t := \chi^{[1,-1]}$ . Then,

$$\mathbb{C}[\sigma_1^{\vee} \cap \mathbb{Z}^2] = \mathbb{C}[t, y], \quad \mathbb{C}[\sigma_2^{\vee} \cap \mathbb{Z}^2] = \mathbb{C}[s, x], \quad \mathbb{C}[\tau^{\vee} \cap \mathbb{Z}^2] = \mathbb{C}[s, t, x]/(st - 1),$$

For  $\mathbb{C}[\tau^{\vee} \cap \mathbb{Z}^2]$  we could have taken  $\mathbb{C}[s, t, y]/(st - 1)$  as well – or, alternatively and more symmetric,  $R := \mathbb{C}[s, t, x, y]/(st - 1, y - xs, x - yt)$ . Since s, t are mutually inverse units, the equations y = xs and x = yt are equivalent to each other. One can see that the embedding  $\mathbb{C}[t, y] \hookrightarrow R$  coincides (is isomorphic to) the embedding  $\mathbb{C}[t, y] \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[t, y]_t$ . And similarly with  $\mathbb{C}[s, x]_s = R$ .

(d) We obtain the following maps which are naturally given by the names of the variables:



That is,  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  are isomorphic to  $\mathbb{C}^2$  with coordinates (t, y) and (s, x), respectively. Their open subsets D(s) and D(t) are identified with each other via t = 1/s and y = xs.

(e) We know that  $x = yt \in \mathbb{C}[t, y]$  and  $y = xs \in \mathbb{C}[s, x]$ . Thus, both rings contain

the polynomial ring  $\mathbb{C}[x, y]$  yielding a commutative diagram of  $\mathbb{C}$ -algebras



To become familiar with the Spec notation, let us repeat Problem 13 from Algebra I. I recommend *not* using the published solution if you still have them somewhere in your notes.

**Problem 68.** Let  $\varphi : A \to B$  be a ring homomorphism. Show that

a) the associated  $(f = \operatorname{Spec} \varphi) : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A$  (defined via  $f : Q \mapsto \varphi^{-1}Q$ ) is continuous. That is, with respect to the Zariski topology on both sides, show that the pre-images of closed subsets are closed.

b) Give an alternative proof of (a) by showing that the pre-image of the so-called elementary open subsets  $D(f) \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} A$  (for  $f \in A$ ) are open in Spec B. Why does it suffice to consider these special open subsets instead of all ones?

c) Recall that, for every  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} A$ , we denote by  $K(P) := \operatorname{Quot}(A/P)$  the associated residue field of P. Show that  $\varphi$  and f from (a) provide a natural embedding  $\overline{\varphi} : K(f(Q)) \hookrightarrow K(Q)$  for each  $Q \in \operatorname{Spec} B$ .

d) Recall that elements  $a \in A$  can be understood as functions on Spec A via assigning each P its residue class  $\overline{a} \in K(P)$ . Show that, in this context, the map  $\varphi : A \to B$  can be understood as the pull back map (along f) for functions, i.e. that, under use of (c),  $\varphi(a) \cong a \circ f$ .

(A maybe confusing remark: Making the last correspondence more explicit – but maybe less user friendly – one is tempted to write  $\varphi(a) = \overline{\varphi} \circ a \circ f$ . However, this is even less correct, since there is no "general map"  $\overline{\varphi}$ ; even the domain and the target of  $\overline{\varphi}$  depend on Q.)

Solution: (a) If  $J \subseteq A$ , then  $Q \in f^{-1}(V(J)) \Leftrightarrow f(Q) \in V(J) \Leftrightarrow \varphi^{-1}(Q) \supseteq J \Leftrightarrow Q \supseteq \varphi(J) \Leftrightarrow Q \supseteq \varphi(J) \cdot B$ . Thus,  $f^{-1}(V(J)) = V(\varphi(J) \cdot B)$ .

(b) If  $a \in A$ , then  $Q \in f^{-1}(D(a)) \Leftrightarrow f(Q) \in D(a) \Leftrightarrow a \notin \varphi^{-1}(Q) \Leftrightarrow \varphi(a) \notin Q$ . Thus,  $f^{-1}(D(a)) = D(\varphi(a))$ . Checking these special "elementary" open subsets suffices since every open subset is a union of those. Moreover, the operator " $\cup$ " is compatible with  $f^{-1}$ .

(c)  $K(Q) = \operatorname{Quot} B/Q$  and  $K(f(Q)) = \operatorname{Quot} A/\varphi^{-1}(Q)$ . Hence, the inclusion  $\overline{\varphi} : A/\varphi^{-1}(Q) \hookrightarrow B/Q$  induces an inclusion  $\overline{\varphi} : K(f(Q)) \hookrightarrow K(Q)$  among their respective quotient fields.

(d) We have to compare two functions on Spec *B*. Accordingly, we take an element  $Q \in \text{Spec } B$ , i.e. a prime ideal  $Q \subseteq B$ .

Now,  $(\varphi(a))(Q)$  was defined as the residue class  $\overline{\varphi(a)}$  of  $\varphi(a) \in B$  in  $B/Q \subseteq$ Quot(B/Q) = K(Q). On the other hand,  $(a \circ f)(Q) = a(f(Q)) = a(\varphi^{-1}(Q))$ . And this equals the residue class  $\overline{a}$  of  $a \in A$  in  $A/\varphi^{-1}(Q) = K(f(Q))$ . Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de Anna-Lena Winz Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426 anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de VL "Algebra II" FU Berlin, Summer 2022

## 4. Aufgabenblatt zum 18.5.2022

**Problem 69.** Let k be a field, and let  $P_1, \ldots, P_5 \in \mathbb{P}^2_k$  be five points with no three of them being on a common line. Show that there is then exactly one conic in  $\mathbb{P}^2$ containing these points, i.e. there is (up to a constant factor) exactly one homogenous polynomial  $Q(z_0, z_1, z_2)$  of degree 2 such that  $P_1, \ldots, P_5 \in V(Q)$ .

(*Hint:* First, use linear coordinate changes to assume that all points are in the affine chart  $\mathbb{A}_k^2 \subseteq \mathbb{P}_k^2$  and, moreover, that  $P_3 = (0,0), P_4 = (1,0), P_5 = (0,1)$  in affine coordinates. Then, we may deal with  $P_1 = (x_1, y_1)$  and  $P_2 = (x_2, y_2)$ .)

Solution: We have to show that

 $\operatorname{rank} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_1 & y_1 & x_1^2 & y_1^2 & x_1y_1 \\ 1 & x_2 & y_2 & x_2^2 & y_2^2 & x_2y_2 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = 5, \quad \operatorname{rank} \begin{pmatrix} x_1(x_1 - 1) & y_1(y_1 - 1) & x_1y_1 \\ x_2(x_2 - 1) & y_2(y_2 - 1) & x_2y_2 \end{pmatrix} = 2.$ 

However, with  $x_i, y_i \neq 0$ , the condition "rank  $\leq 1$ " implies  $[x_1 = x_2, y_1 = y_2]$  or  $[x_1 + y_1 = x_2 + y_2 = 1]$ , i.e.  $P_1 = P_2$  or  $P_1, P_2 \in \text{line } V(x + y - 1) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^2$ .

**Problem 70.** a) Let  $E = V(y^2 - x^3 + x) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^2$ , and denote by  $\overline{E} \subseteq \mathbb{P}^2$  the projective closure obtained by homogenizing the equation. Show that  $\overline{E} \setminus E$  consist of a single point P.

b) Denote by  $(\mathbb{A}^2)' \subseteq \mathbb{P}^2$  one of the standard charts containing P. Describe the affine coordinate ring of  $\overline{E} \cap (\mathbb{A}^2)'$ .

Solution: (a)  $\overline{E} = V(y^2z - x^3 + xz^2) \Rightarrow P = (0:1:0)$ . This is the only point in  $\overline{E}$  with z = 0.

(b) In the affine (x, z)-coordinates (with y = 1)  $\overline{E}$  is given by the affine equation  $z = x^3 - xz^2$ , and P corresponds to the origin. Thus, the affine coordinate ring of this chart equals  $k[x, z]/(x^3 - xz^2 - z)$ .

**Problem 71.** a) The map  $\pi : \mathbb{A}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\} \to \mathbb{P}^n$  sending  $(c_0, \ldots, c_n) \mapsto (c_0 : \ldots : c_n)$  looks locally like  $\pi^{-1}(D_+(z_i)) = D(z_i) \to D_+(z_i)$ . Within the Spec language, this could be understood as

$$k[\mathbf{z}]_{(z_i)} \hookrightarrow k[\mathbf{z}]_{z_i} = k[\mathbf{z}]_{(z_i)}[z_i, z_i^{-1}] = k[\mathbf{z}]_{(z_i)} \otimes_k k[z_i, z_i^{-1}].$$

Geometrically, this means that  $D(z_i) \cong D_+(z_i) \times k^*$ . Show this directly at the level of (closed) points.

b) Let  $v_2 : \mathbb{P}^1 \to \mathbb{P}^2$  be the Veronese embedding  $v_2 : (z_0 : z_1) \mapsto (w_0 : w_1 : w_2) := (z_0^2 : z_0 z_1 : z_1^2)$ . Describe the ring homomorphism corresponding to the restriction  $v_2|_{D_+(z_0)} : D_+(z_0) \to D_+(w_0)$ .

Solution: (a) We just assume that i = 0 for a better layout. Then,

$$D_{+}(z_{0}) = \{(c_{0}:c_{1}:\ldots:c_{n}) \mid c_{0} \neq 0\} = \{(1:c'_{1}:\ldots:c'_{n}) \mid c'_{i} \in k\}$$
$$= \{(c'_{1},\ldots,c'_{n}) \mid c'_{i} \in k\}$$

with  $c_i = c_0 \cdot c'_i$ . On the other hand,

$$D(z_0) = \{ (c_0, c_1, \dots, c_n) \mid c_0 \neq 0 \} = \{ c_0 \cdot (1, c'_1, \dots, c'_n) \mid c'_i \in k, c_0 \in k^* \}.$$

(b) 
$$k[\frac{w_1}{w_0}, \frac{w_2}{w_0}] \to k[\frac{z_1}{z_0}], \frac{w_1}{w_0} \mapsto \frac{z_1}{z_0}, \frac{w_2}{w_0} \mapsto (\frac{z_1}{z_0})^2$$

**Problem 72.** a) Let  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}] := k[z_0, \ldots, z_n]$  be an ideal. Show that  $(J : (\mathbf{z})^{\infty})$  is the largest ideal J' containing J but still satisfying  $J'_{z_i} = J_{z_i}$  for all  $i = 0, \ldots, n$ .

b) Let  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}] := k[z_0, \ldots, z_n]$  be a homogeneous ideal. Show that  $(J : (\mathbf{z})^{\infty})$  is the largest homogeneous ideal J' containing J but still satisfying  $J'_{(z_i)} = J_{(z_i)}$  for all  $i = 0, \ldots, n$  where these expressions mean the homogeneous localizations.

Solution: (a) For a given  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  we know that  $\{f \in k[\mathbf{z}] \mid f/1 \in J_{z_i}\} = (J : (z_i)^{\infty})$ . On the other hand, we know that the left hand side is the largest extension of J which does not change the localization in  $z_i$ .

Afterwards, one should use that  $\bigcap_{i=0}^{n} (J : (z_i)^{\infty}) = (J : (\mathbf{z})^{\infty}).$ 

(b) If J is homogeneous, then  $(J : (\mathbf{z})^{\infty})$  is homogeneous, too. Moreover, if  $J' \supseteq J$  is another homogeneous ideal, then we have  $J'_{(z_i)} = J_{(z_i)}$  if and only if  $J'_{z_i} = J_{z_i}$ . While  $(\Leftarrow)$  is clear (homogeneous localizations are just the subsets of degree 0), the implication  $(\Rightarrow)$  can be obtained as follows:

If  $f/z_i^k \in J'_{z_i}$  with  $f \in J'$ , then we decompose  $f = \sum_d f_d$  by its degrees. In particular,  $f_d \in J'$  for all d. Hence,  $f_d/z_i^d \in J'_{(z_i)} = J_{(z_i)} \subseteq J_{z_i}$ . Thus,  $f_d/1 \in J_{z_i}$ , i.e., f/1 and  $f/z_i^k$  belong to  $J_{z_i}$ , too.

Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 – 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de Anna-Lena Winz Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426 anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de VL "Algebra II" FU Berlin, Summer 2022

#### 5. Aufgabenblatt zum 25.5.2022

**Problem 73.** For an ideal  $I \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$  with  $\mathbf{x} = (x_1, \ldots, x_n)$  denote by  $I^h := (f^h | f \in I) \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  with  $\mathbf{z} = (z_0, \ldots, z_n)$  and  $x_i = z_i/z_0$  its homogenization. On the contrary, for a homogeneous ideal  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  we denote by  $J^0 \subseteq k[\mathbf{x}]$  its dehomogenization obtained by  $z_0 \mapsto 1$  and  $z_i \mapsto x_i$  for  $i \ge 1$ . It equals the homogenous localization  $J_{(z_0)}$ . Eventually, we denote by  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$  and  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(I) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n = D_+(z_0) \subset \mathbb{P}^n$  the respective vanishing loci.

a) Recall that  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(J^0) = V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \cap D_+(z_0)$  inside  $\mathbb{A}^n = D_+(z_0)$ . Assume that  $k = \overline{k}$ , and use the Hilbert Nullstellensatz to show that then  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h) = \overline{V_{\mathbb{A}}(I)}$  inside  $\mathbb{P}^n_k$ .

b) Show by presenting a suitable example that the equality of (a) fails for  $k = \mathbb{R}$ .

c) In Subsection (11.2) we had considered  $\mathbb{A}' := \mathbb{A}^{n+1}$  instead of  $\mathbb{P} := \mathbb{P}^n$ . In particular, we denote  $V_{\mathbb{A}'}(J) \subseteq \mathbb{A}'$  for the affine subsets induced by homogeneous ideals  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$ . Comparing both situations via  $\pi : \mathbb{A}' \setminus 0 \to \mathbb{P}$  we have now open subsets  $D(z_0) \subset \mathbb{A}'$  and  $D_+(z_0) \subset \mathbb{P}$  with  $D(z_0) = \pi^{-1}(D_+(z_0))$ , see Problem 71.

We have seen in Subsection (16.6) that  $V_{\mathbb{A}'}(J) \cap D(z_0) = \pi^{-1}(V_{\mathbb{A}}(J^0))$  with  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(J^0) \subseteq \mathbb{A} = D_+(z_0) \subset \mathbb{P}$ . Or, with other symbols, and  $V_{\mathbb{A}'}(I^h) \cap D(z_0) = \pi^{-1}(V_{\mathbb{A}}(I))$ . Using this, we have got in Subsection (11.2) that  $V_{\mathbb{A}'}(I^h) = \overline{V_{\mathbb{A}'}(I^h) \cap D(z_0)}$  inside  $\mathbb{A}'$ . Now, use this to derive  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h) = \overline{V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h) \cap D_+(z_0)}$  inside  $\mathbb{P}$ .

Solution: (a) Let  $g(\mathbf{z}) = 0$  on  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(I) \subseteq D_+(z_0) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$ . Then, on the one hand,  $g^0(\mathbf{x}) = 0$  on  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(I) \subseteq \mathring{A}^n$ , i.e. there is an N with  $(g^0)^N \in I$ , hence  $((g^0)^h)^N = ((g^0)^N)^h \in I^h$ . On the other,  $g = z_0^e \cdot (g^0)^h$ , thus  $g^N = z_0^{eN} \cdot ((g^0)^h)^N \in I^h$ . So it follows that  $g(\mathbf{z}) = 0$  on  $V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h)$ , too.

(b) For  $k = \mathbb{R}$  consider the example  $I = (x_1^2 + (x_2 - x_3)^2 + 1)$ . While  $V_{\mathbb{A}}(I) = \emptyset$ , we have  $I^h = (z_1^2 + (z_2 - z_3)^2 + z_0^2)$  with  $(0:0:1:1) \in V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h)$ .

(c) We have to show that there is no homogeneous ideal  $J \subseteq k[\mathbf{z}]$  such that

$$V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h) \cap D_+(z_0) \subseteq V_{\mathbb{P}}(J) \subsetneq V_{\mathbb{P}}(I^h).$$

However, from this we may apply  $\pi^{-1}$  (and add  $0 \in \mathbb{A}'$  at the last to gadgets) to obtain

$$V_{\mathbb{A}'}(I^h) \cap D(z_0) \subseteq V_{\mathbb{A}'}(J) \subsetneq V_{\mathbb{A}'}(I^h).$$

And this is a contradiction to the statements before.

**Problem 74.** a) Let H denote the hexagon with the vertices  $v_1 = [0, 0]$ ,  $v_2 = [1, 0]$ ,  $v_3 = [2, 1]$ ,  $v_4 = [2, 2]$ ,  $v_5 = [1, 2]$ ,  $v_6 = [0, 1]$ . Describe the corresponding embedding  $\mathbb{P}(H) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}^6$  by giving some homogeneous equations by hand and, afterwards, "all" homogeneous equations by using SINGULAR or MACAULY2.

b) If  $\Delta_1, \Delta_2 \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}}$  are lattice polyhedra, then we define their *Minkowski sum* as  $\Delta_1 + \Delta_2 := \{a + b \mid a \in \Delta_1, b \in \Delta_2\}$ . Show that this is again a lattice polyhedron

and that its vertices are sums of the vertices of  $\Delta_1$  and  $\Delta_2$ , respectively. Does every such sum provide a vertex of  $\Delta_1 + \Delta_2$ ?

c) Calculate the Minkowski sum  $\Delta$  of the triangles  $\Delta_1 = \text{conv}\{[0,0]; [1,0]; [1,1]\}$ and  $\Delta_2 = \text{conv}\{[0,0]; [1,1]; [0,1]\}$ . Can you find a Minkowski decomposition of  $\Delta$  into one-dimensional sums?

d) Show that there is always a regular map  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta_1 + \Delta_2) \to \mathbb{P}(\Delta_1 \times \Delta_2)$ . Describe this map explicitly for  $\Delta_1 = \Delta_2 = [0, 1] \subseteq \mathbb{Q}^1$ .

e) Show how the two-dimensional  $\mathbb{P}(H)$  of part (a) becomes a closed subset of both  $\mathbb{P}^2 \times \mathbb{P}^2$  and  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ . Describe its equations in both instances.

Solution: (a) There is the additional lattice point  $v_0 = [1, 1]$ . If  $z_i$  denotes the homogeneous coordinate associate to  $v_i$ , then, e.g.,  $z_1 z_0 - z_2 z_6$  or  $z_1 z_4 - z_0^2$  are equations. (b)  $\Delta = H$  from (a). In the decomposition (c) [0, 0] + [1, 1] = [1, 1] is not a vertex. (c)  $H = \operatorname{conv}\{[0, 0]; [1, 0]\} + \operatorname{conv}\{[0, 0]; [0, 1]\} + \operatorname{conv}\{[0, 0]; [1, 1]\}.$ 

(d)  $\mathbf{z} \mapsto \mathbf{w}$  with  $w_{a,b} := z_{a+b}$ . If all **w**-coordinates were vanishing, then all **z**coordinates vanish, too. For the example we use first the Veronese and Segre embedding:  $\mathbb{P}^1 = \nu_2(\mathbb{P}^1) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^2 \to \mathbb{P}^3$   $(z_0 : z_1) \mapsto (z_0^2 : z_0 z_1 : z_1^2)$  and  $(w_0 : w_1 : w_2) \mapsto$  $(w_0 : w_1 : w_1 : w_2)$ , hence altogether  $(z_0 : z_1) \mapsto (z_0^2 : z_0 z_1 : z_0 z_1 : z_1^2)$ . Alternatively, this could be understood as the diagonal map  $\mathbb{P}^1 \to \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ .

(e) Denote the coordinates of the Segre embedding of  $\mathbb{P}^2 \times \mathbb{P}^2$  by  $(w_0 : \ldots : w_8) = (x_0y_0 : x_0y_1 : \ldots : x_2y_1 : x_2y_2)$ . Hence,  $(z_0 : \ldots : z_6) \mapsto (z_1 : z_0 : z_6 : z_2 : z_3 : z_0 : z_0 : z_4 : z_5)$ . The equations are  $w_1 = w_5 = w_6$ , i.e.,  $x_0y_1 = x_1y_2 = x_2y_0$ . They are bilinear, i.e., linear in the  $\mathbb{P}^2$ -arguments  $(x_0, x_1, x_2)$  and in  $(y_0, y_1, y_2)$ .

Similarly, for  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ , we get just a single equation like  $x_0y_0z_1 = x_1y_1z_0$  which is again multilinear – namely linear in all of the three  $\mathbb{P}^1$ -arguments  $(x_0, x_1), (y_0, y_1),$ and  $(z_0, z_1)$ .

**Problem 75.** Let  $\Delta \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}$  be a lattice polytope and  $\Sigma = \mathcal{N}(\Delta)$  the associated (inner) normal fan in the dual space  $N_{\mathbb{R}}$ . Denote by  $n : \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) \to \mathbb{P}(\Delta) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^{\#(\Delta \cap M) - 1}$  the map being glued from the following local pieces:

For each  $\sigma \in \Sigma$  there is some (maybe non-unique)  $w = w(\sigma) \in \Delta \cap M$  such that  $\min \langle \Delta, a \rangle = \langle w, a \rangle$  for all  $a \in \sigma$ . On the other hand,  $w \in \Delta \cap M$  gives rise to a homogeneous coordinate  $z_w$  of  $\mathbb{P}^{\#(\Delta \cap M)-1}$ ; denote  $U_w := D_+(z_w)$ . Now, there is an inclusion  $(\Delta - w) \subseteq \sigma^{\vee}$ .

a) Check this inclusion.

b) Derive a morphism between the affine varieties  $p_{\sigma} : \mathbb{TV}(\sigma) \to U_w \cap \mathbb{P}(\Delta)$  with  $w = w(\sigma)$ .

c) Under which conditions do we have  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\Delta - w) = \sigma^{\vee}$ ? And, if both cones are different, what is the true relation between them (or, between their respective duals)?

Maybe, instead of checking this formally, it would be more helpful to explain and digest this via pictures and examples. At least as a first step.

d) Show that these local maps glue, i.e., that for faces  $\tau \leq \sigma$  the restiction  $p_{\sigma|\mathbb{TV}(\tau)}$  equals  $p_{\tau}$  when considered as maps towards  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta)$ .

e) Assuming equality in (c), show that  $p_{\sigma} : \mathbb{TV}(\sigma) \to U_w \cap \mathbb{P}(\Delta)$  is an isomorphism after replacing  $\Delta$  by some dilation  $\Delta_N := N \cdot \Delta$  with  $N \gg 0$ . Can you give an exact condition for the minimal possible  $\Delta_N$ ?

Solution: (a) If  $a \in \sigma$ , then  $\langle \Delta, a \rangle \geq \langle w, a \rangle$ , i.e.,  $\langle \Delta - w, a \rangle \geq 0$ . Thus,  $\Delta - w \subseteq \sigma^{\vee}$ . (b) The affine coordinate ring of  $U_w$  is the homogenous localization of  $k[\Delta] := k[\mathbb{N} \cdot (\Delta \cap M, 1)]$  by  $z_w = \chi^{[w,1]}$ . This ring equals  $k[(\Delta \cap M) - w] \subseteq \sigma^{\vee} \cap M]$ .

(c) The elements of  $\sigma$  attain their minimum on  $\Delta$  in a face  $F(\sigma) \leq \Delta$ . Then

$$\sigma^{\vee} = \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\Delta - F),$$

and the latter equals  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\Delta - w)$  if and only if  $w \in \operatorname{int} F$  is a point of the relative interior of F. In general,  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\Delta - F)^{\vee}$  is just a face of  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\Delta - w)^{\vee}$ .

(e)  $p_{\sigma}$  is an isomorphism for all  $\sigma$  iff for all vertices  $w \in \Delta_N$  (that is, the corresponding  $\sigma$  are full-dimensional cones) the set  $\Delta_N - w$  contains the Hilbert basis of the cone  $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot (\Delta_N - w)$ . And, actually, this cone does not depend on N at all. Only the finite set  $\Delta_N - w$  does.

**Problem 76.** A lattice polyhedron  $\Delta \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}}$  is called *normal* if  $d\Delta \cap M = d(\Delta \cap M)$  where the latter means the set of all sums obtained by exactly d summands from  $\Delta \cap M$ .

a) Show that  $\nabla := \operatorname{conv}\{[000], [100], [010], [112], [113]\}$  is not normal – namely,  $[d - 1, 1, 1] \in dP \cap M$ , but not in  $d(P \cap M)$  for any  $d \ge 2$ .

b) Let  $\Delta \subseteq M_{\mathbb{Q}}$  be a lattice polytope and  $d \in \mathbb{N}$ . Show that the homogeneous coordinates  $z_v$  of  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta)$  corresponding to a vertex  $v \in \Delta$  cannot simultaneously vanish. Use this to construct the natural map  $\varphi : \mathbb{P}(d\Delta) \to \mathbb{P}(\Delta)$ .

c) If  $\Delta$  is additionally normal, then define the *d*-th Veronese map  $\nu_d : \mathbb{P}(\Delta) \to \mathbb{P}(d\Delta)$ and check that it is the inverse of  $\varphi$  of (b).

d) Show that (two-dimensional) lattice polygons are always normal.

Solution: (a)  $[d-1, 1, 1] = \frac{1}{2} [1, 1, 2] + (d - \frac{3}{2}) [1.0.0] + \frac{1}{2} [0, 1, 0] + \frac{1}{2} [0, 0, 0]$ . Actually, the point [1, 1, 3] was not needed at all – it is just there to ensure that the set  $(M \cap \nabla)$  spans the lattice  $M = \mathbb{Z}^3$ , which makes the example nicer.

(b) Let  $w \in \Delta \cap M$  be an arbitrary lattice point inside  $\Delta$ . Then, there is a nonnegative, rational linear combination  $w = \sum \lambda_v v$  with  $\sum_v = 1$  such that the sum is taken over all vertices of  $\Delta$ . Multiplying with the common denominator, we obtain  $k \cdot w = \sum_v k_v \cdot v$  with  $k, k_v \in \mathbb{N}$ . This translates into the equation  $z_w^k - \prod_v z_v^{k_v}$  for the variety  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta)$ . Thus, if all "vertex coordinates"  $z_v$  vanish, then  $z_w$  will vanish, too.

Now, on the open subset  $U_v \subseteq \mathbb{P}(d\Delta)$  defined by  $z_{dv} \neq 0$ , we may define  $\mathbb{P}(d\Delta) \supseteq U_v \xrightarrow{\varphi} \mathbb{P}(\Delta)$  via  $\varphi(c)_w := c_{(d-1)v+w}$  for any  $w \in \Delta \cap M$ . This guarantees that  $\varphi(c)_v \neq 0$ .

(c) We simply define  $\nu_d : \mathbb{P}(\Delta) \to \mathbb{P}(d\Delta)$  by  $\nu_d(c)_w := c_{v_1} \cdots c_{v_d}$  where  $w \in d\Delta \cap M$ and  $v_i \in \Delta \cap M$  with  $\sum_{i=1}^d v_i = w$ . The existence of those lattice points  $v_i$  follows from the normality of  $\Delta$ , and the independence of  $\nu_d$  on their choice is a consequence of the equations of  $\mathbb{P}(\Delta)$ : Any two choices leed to an affine relation among the points of  $\Delta \cap M$ . Finally, one checks that the image satisfies the equations of  $\mathbb{P}(d\Delta)$ .

(d) Polygons  $\Delta$  can be decomposed into elementary triangles. And those are normal.

Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de Anna-Lena Winz Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426 anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

## 6. Aufgabenblatt zum 1.6.2022

**Problem 77.** Show that the local blowing up map  $\varphi : k[x, y] \to k[x, \frac{y}{x}]$  is not flat – do this by calculating all modules  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{k[x,y]}(k[x, \frac{y}{x}], k)$  with k = k[x, y]/(x, y). What is the geometric meaning of  $\operatorname{Tor}_{0}^{k[x,y]}(k[x, \frac{y}{x}], k) = k[x, \frac{y}{x}] \otimes_{k[x,y]} k = k[x, \frac{y}{x}]/(x, y) = k[\frac{y}{x}]$ ? Likewise, with  $t = \frac{y}{x}$ , the map  $\varphi$  can be denoted by  $k[x, xt] \to k[x, t]$ .

Having done this – can you find now an injection  $M \hookrightarrow N$  of k[x, y]-modules that does not stay injective after being tensorized with  $k[x, \frac{y}{x}]$ ?

Solution: Resolving k, the Koszul complex  $0 \to k[x, xt] \to k[x, xt]^2 \to k[x, xt] \to 0$ involves the maps  $(xt, -x)^T$  and (x, xt). Tensorizing with k[x, t] changes the complex into  $0 \to k[x, t] \to k[x, t]^2 \to k[x, t] \to 0$ , but keeps the maps. Thus,  $\text{Tor}_1 = \text{Tor}_0 = k[t]$ . The latter equality reflects the open, affine piece of the exceptional divisor  $E = \mathbb{P}^1$  (since the tensor product with k calculates the fiber over 0).

Just use M := (x, y) and N := k[x, y] – then one has the exact sequence  $0 \to M \to N \to k \to 0$ .

**Problem 78.** a) Let  $\ell \subset \mathbb{A}_k^2$  be a line through the origin. Describe both, the total and the strict transform  $\pi^{-1}(\ell)$  and  $\pi^{\#}(\ell)$  inside the blowing up  $\widetilde{\mathbb{A}}_k^2$ . Try both the ("naive") geometric description and the algebraic one via the covering with affine charts.

b) Use the example of blowing up the origin  $f = \pi : \widetilde{\mathbb{A}}_k^2 \to \mathbb{A}_k^2$  to show that it might happen that  $\overline{f^{-1}(y)} \neq f^{-1}(\overline{y})$  (for points  $y \in \mathbb{A}_k^2$ ). Is, however, one of the two sides always contained in the other?

Solution: (a)  $\pi^{-1}(\ell \setminus 0) = \{\ell\} \times (\ell \setminus 0) \subset \mathbb{P}^1 \times (\mathbb{A}^2 \setminus 0)$ . Thus  $\pi^{\#}(\ell) = \overline{\pi^{-1}(\ell \setminus 0)} = \{\ell\} \times \ell \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{A}}_k^2 \subset \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{A}^2$ . On the other hand,  $\pi^{-1}(\ell) = (\{\ell\} \times \ell) \cup (\mathbb{P}^1 \times \{0\})$  where the latter component equals E.

Algebraic description: The restriction of  $\pi$  to one chart corresponds to  $k[x, y] \hookrightarrow k[x, t]$  with t = y/x. The equation of  $\ell$  is some linear form  $\ell(x, y) = \ell_1 x + \ell_2 y$  where not both  $\ell_1, \ell_2$  vanish. Now, the total transform is given by  $\ell(x, tx) = \ell_1 x + \ell_2 tx = x \cdot (\ell_1 + \ell_2 t)$ . Here, V(x) equals E (or, better, the part from E being contained in our chart, that is, one point of  $E = \mathbb{P}^1$  is missing), and  $V(\ell_1 + \ell_2 t)$  is the strict transform (within our chart).

It is interesting to observe that, restricted to our chart, [x = 0] equals E, but  $\pi^{\#}(\ell)$  equals  $[t = -\ell_1/\ell_2 \text{constant}]$ . That is, both lines are transversal to each other. However, if  $\ell_2 = 0$ , then the strict transform is empty (in our chart), i.e., it is entirely contained in the other chart. And exactly this happes to our chart for  $\ell_1 = 0$ . If  $\ell_1, \ell_2 \neq 0$ , then the strict transform is contained in both charts, i.e., in their intersection as well.

(b) We always have that  $\overline{f^{-1}(y)} \subseteq f^{-1}(\overline{y})$ . However, you might take  $y := \eta_{\ell}$ , i.e. the

generic point of a line  $\ell \subseteq \mathbb{A}_k^2$  containing 0. Then,  $\pi^{-1}(\eta_\ell)$  is the generic point of the strict transform  $\pi^{\#}(\ell)$  and  $\overline{\pi^{-1}(\eta_\ell)}$  is the entire strict transform. On the other hand,  $\overline{\eta_\ell} = \ell$ , and its pre-image is the total transform  $\pi^{-1}(\eta)$ .

**Problem 79.** Let  $I \subseteq A$  be an ideal in a ring A.

a) Show that  $\pi : \operatorname{Proj} \oplus_{d \ge 0} I^d \to \operatorname{Spec} A$  is an isomorphism outside V(I).

b) Assume that I = (f) with a non-zero divisor  $f \in A$ . Show that the blowing up of I is an isomorphism everywhere.

Solution: (a) We show that  $\pi$  is an isomorphism outside  $V(f) \supseteq V(I)$  (with  $f \in I$ ). Since  $V(I) = \bigcap_{f \in I} V(f)$ , this will prove the claim.

We localize  $A \to A_f$ , i.e. w.l.o.g. we may assume that  $f \in A^*$ . But then, I = (1), and  $\bigoplus_{d\geq 0} I^d = A[t]$ . On the other hand,  $\operatorname{Proj} A[t] = D_+(t) = \operatorname{Spec} A[t]_{(t)} = \operatorname{Spec} A$ . Alternatively, one might look at  $I = (f_1, \ldots, f_n)$ . Then, the blowing up is locally given by  $A[\frac{f_1}{f_i}, \ldots, \frac{f_n}{f_i}]$ . However, the homomorphism  $A \to A[\frac{f_1}{f_i}, \ldots, \frac{f_n}{f_i}]$  becomes an isomorphism after localizing with  $f_i$ .

(b) There is only one chart, namely  $A \to A[\frac{f}{f}] = A$ .

**Problem 80.** Let  $\Sigma$  be the two-dimensional fan in  $\mathbb{Q}^2$  that is spanned by the six rays

$$a^{0} = (1,0), b^{2} = (1,1), a^{1} = (0,1), b^{0} = (-1,0), a^{2} = (-1,-1), b^{1} = (0,-1),$$

i.e. it consists of six two-dimensional cones, six rays, and the origin.

a) Show that the three fans induce two different morphisms  $\varphi_a : \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) \to \mathbb{P}^2$  and  $\varphi_b : \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) \to \mathbb{P}^2$ . Can you comment the relation between, e.g.,  $\varphi_a$  and the blowing up of  $0 \in \mathbb{A}^2$ ?

b) Show that  $\varphi_a$  is birational, i.e. it provides an isomorphism between certain nonempty, open (hence dense) subsets  $U \subseteq \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma)$  and  $V \subseteq \mathbb{P}^2$ . Can you spot those U, V (as large as possible) explicitly?

c) Describe the rational (i.e., not everywhere defined) map  $(\varphi_b \circ \varphi_a^{-1}) : \mathbb{P}^2 \to \mathbb{P}^2$  by explicit coordinates. In which points is this map not defined?

Solution: (a) Denote by  $\Sigma_a$  and  $\Sigma_b$  the two-dimensional fans spanned by  $\{a^0, a^1, a^2\}$ and  $\{b^0, b^1, b^2\}$ , i.e. arising from  $\Sigma$  by removing the *b*-rays and the *a*-rays, respectively. Then, both  $\Sigma_a$  and  $\Sigma_b$  are fans describing the variety  $\mathbb{P}^2$ , and the fact that  $\Sigma$  is a subdivision of these fans means that we have toric maps  $\varphi_a : \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) \to$  $\mathbb{TV}(\Sigma_a) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{P}^2$  and  $\varphi_b : \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma) \to \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma_b) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{P}^2$ .

Over each of the three charts of  $\mathbb{P}^2$ , the morphism  $\varphi_a$  is the blowing up of its origin. Thus, altogether,  $\varphi_a$  is the blowing up of  $\mathbb{P}^2$  in three points. Alternatively, this can be visualized as cutting the corners off the triangle representing  $\mathbb{P}^2 = \mathbb{P}(\Delta)$ . This yields a hexagon, and  $\Sigma$  equals the normal fan of this hexagon.

(b) Denote by  $\Sigma'$  the one-dimensional fan in  $\mathbb{Q}^2$  that consists of the rays  $\{a^0, a^1, a^2\}$ (and the origin). The toric variety  $\mathbb{TV}(\Sigma')$  becomes then an open subset in both  $\mathbb{TV}(\Sigma)$  and  $\mathbb{TV}(\Sigma_a)$ . (c) One of the possible identifications  $(\mathbb{C}^*)^2 = \mathbb{TV}(0) \subseteq \mathbb{TV}(\Sigma_a) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{P}^2$  mentioned in (a) works as  $(x, y) \mapsto (1 : x : y)$ . Doing the same with  $\Sigma_b$ , we obtain  $(x, y) \mapsto (1 : \frac{1}{x} : \frac{1}{y})$ . The composition yields  $(1 : x : y) \mapsto (1 : \frac{1}{x} : \frac{1}{y})$ . In homogenous coordinates, this yields the so-called CREMONA transformation  $\mathbb{P}^2 \to \mathbb{P}^2$ ,  $(x : y : z) \mapsto (\frac{1}{x} : \frac{1}{y} : \frac{1}{z}) = (yz : zx : xy)$ . It is undefined in the three points (1 : 0 : 0), (0 : 1 : 0), and (0 : 0 : 1).

Klaus AltmannAnna-Lena WinzMathematisches InstitutMathematisches InstitutFreie Universität BerlinFreie Universität BerlinTel.: (030) 838 - 75428Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426altmann@math.fu-berlin.deanelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

VL "Algebra II" FU Berlin, Summer 2022

#### 7. Aufgabenblatt zum 8.6.2022

**Problem 81.** Let  $I \subseteq A$  be an ideal in a ring A. Then, we denote by

$$\widetilde{X} := \operatorname{Proj} \oplus_{d \ge 0} I^d \cdot t^d \xrightarrow{\pi} \operatorname{Spec} A =: X$$

the blowing up of X in in  $Z := V(I) = \operatorname{Spec} A/I$ , cf. Problem 79. If  $J \subseteq I$ , then  $Y := \operatorname{Spec} A/J$  is sandwiched between Z and X, i.e.,  $Z \subseteq Y \subseteq X$ . We define the strict transform of Y as

$$\pi^{\#}(Y) := \overline{\pi^{-1}(Y) \setminus \pi^{-1}(Z)}$$

where  $E = \pi^{-1}(Z)$  was the so-called exceptional divisor in  $\widetilde{X}$ . Show that  $\pi^{\#}(Y)$  equals (is isomorphic) to the blowing up of Y in Z.

Solution: We consider the situation via the local charts. If  $A = (f_1, \ldots, f_n)$ , then the k-th chart of  $\widetilde{X}$  is Spec  $A[\underline{f}/f_k] \to$  Spec A where  $A[\underline{f}/f_k]$  should be understood as a subring of the localization  $A_{f_k}$ , i.e.,  $f_k$  turns into a non-zero divisor (being a unit in the ambient ring  $A_{f_k}$ ).

The strict transform  $\pi^{\#}(Y)$  is given by the ideal  $(J : f_k^{\infty}) := (J : (f_k)^{\infty})$  in  $A[\underline{f}/f_k]$ , i.e., we are supposed to show that the kernel of

$$p_k: A[f/f_k] \to (A/J)[f/f_k]$$

equals exactly this ideal. Moreover, one has to check that these local isomorphisms glue along the intersections of the charts, i.e., that all these homomorphisms fit with further localizations  $A \to A_{f_k} \to A_{f_k f_l}$ . But this is straightforward.

Obviously, the homomorphisms  $p_k$  are surjective. To consider their kernels, it is convenient to switch into the level of their ambient rings, i.e., to investigate the extension of  $p_k$ 

$$p_k: A_{f_k} \to (A/J)_{f_k} = A_{f_k}/(J \cdot A_{f_k})$$

Here, the kernel is obvious. Thus, it remains to understand the following situation: Let  $J \subseteq A$  be an ideal,  $f \in A$  an element, and  $B \subseteq A_f$  an A-subalgebra. What is  $(J \cdot A_f) \cap B$ ? It is easy to check that

$$(J \cdot A_f) \cap B = ((J \cdot B) : f^{\infty}).$$

**Problem 82.** Recall Problems 31, 32, 35 from Algebra I; they deal with the notion of direct limits. You can find them with their proposed solutions earlier in this text. I have, additionally, added them (without solutions) at the end of this sheet.

**Problem 83.** Let  $\mathcal{O}$  be a presheaf of rings, let  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  be presheaves of abelian groups or, for the second problem, of  $\mathcal{O}$ -modules on a topological space X. Let  $p \in X$ . Show that there are natural isomorphisms  $\varphi : (\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G})_p \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}_p \oplus \mathcal{G}_p$  and  $\psi : (\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{G})_p \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}_p \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_p} \mathcal{G}_p$ . Solution: The canonical map  $\psi : (\mathcal{F} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{G})_p \to \mathcal{F}_p \otimes_{\mathcal{O},p} \mathcal{G}_p$  is clearly surjective. Moreover, if  $\psi(\sum_i a_p^i \otimes b_p^i) = 0$  in  $\mathcal{F}_p \otimes_{\mathcal{O},p} \mathcal{G}_p$ , then this is witnessed by a finite sum of bilinearity relations. All participating elements can then be lifted on a common open neighborhood  $U \ni p$ .

**Problem 84.** Let  $f : \mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G}$  be a map of sheaves of abelian groups. Show that the map f is

- a) zero (i.e.  $f(U) : \mathcal{F}(U) \to \mathcal{G}(U)$  is zero for all open  $U \subseteq X$ ), or
- b) injective (i.e.  $f(U) : \mathcal{F}(U) \to \mathcal{G}(U)$  is injective for all open  $U \subseteq X$ ), or
- c) an isomorphism

if and only if for all  $p \in X$  the corresponding maps  $f_p : \mathcal{F}_p \to \mathcal{G}_p$  are zero, injective, or an isomorphism, respectively.

Solution: (c) Assuming isomorphisms  $f_p: \mathcal{F}_p \to \mathcal{G}_p$ , it remains to show that  $\mathcal{F}(U) \to \mathcal{G}(U)$  is surjective for each open  $U \subseteq X$ . Let  $t \in \mathcal{G}(U)$ . For every  $p \in X$  there is an  $s_p \stackrel{f}{\mapsto} t_p$ . Choose a neighborhood  $p \in U(p) \subseteq U$  such that there is a section  $s(p) \in \Gamma(U(p), \mathcal{F})$  with  $s(p)_p = s_p$ . In particular,  $f(s(p)) \in \Gamma(U(p), \mathcal{G})$  with  $f(s(p))_p = t_p$ . Thus, there is a, maybe smaller,  $p \in V(p) \subseteq U(p)$  such that f(s(p)) = t after being restricted to V(p), i.e. such that  $f(s(p)|_{V(p)}) = t|_{V(p)}$ . In particular, locally on a (the) open covering  $\{V(p)\}$  of U, we have found pre-images of t.

Now, since f is injective by (b), all pre-images of t (if they exist) are uniquely determined on each level, i.e. on each open subset of U. In particular,  $s(p)|_{V(p)\cap V(q)} = s(q)|_{V(p)\cap V(q)}$ , since both sides are pre-images of  $t|_{V(p)\cap V(q)}$ . Thus, they glue, i.e. there is an  $s \in \Gamma(U, \mathcal{F})$  such that  $s|_{V(p)} = s(p)|_{V(p)}$ . Finally, we see that f(s) = t, since both sides coincide when restricted to V(p) for each  $p \in U$ .

Here are the old problems from Algebra I dealing with direct limits:

**Problem 31.** a) Let  $I := (I, \leq)$  be a poset. It turns into a category via objects := Iand  $\operatorname{Hom}_{I}(a, b) := \begin{cases} \{(a, b)\} & \text{if } a \leq b, \\ \emptyset & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$ . A "directed system on I with values in a category  $\mathcal{C}$ " is a (covariant) functor  $I \to \mathcal{C}$ ; the "direct limit"  $\varinjlim X_{i}$  of such a system  $X = (X_{i} \mid i \in I)$  is defined via the following universal property:  $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(\varinjlim X_{i}, Z) =$  $\{\varphi \in \prod_{i} \operatorname{Hom}(X_{i}, Z) \mid i \leq j \Rightarrow \varphi_{i} = \varphi_{j} \circ [X_{i} \to X_{j}]\}$ . In particular, there are canonical maps  $X_{j} \to \varinjlim X_{i}$  (as the image of id  $\in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(\varinjlim X_{i}, \varinjlim X_{i})$ ). Translate the notion of the direct limit into that of an initial object in some category.

b) What is  $\varinjlim X_i$  if I contains a maximum? What is  $\varinjlim X_i$  if all elements of I are mutually non-comparable, i.e. if  $i \leq j \Leftrightarrow i = j$ ?

c) Let  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{M}od_R$  be the category of modules over some ring R. For an element  $m_j \in M_j$  we will use the same symbol  $m_j$  for its canonical image in  $M := \bigoplus_{i \in I} M_i$ , too. Using this notation, show that  $\varinjlim M_i = M/N$  where the submodule  $N \subseteq M$  is generated by all differences  $m_j - \varphi_{jk}(m_j)$  with  $m_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \leq k$ , and  $\varphi_{jk} : M_j \to M_k$  being the associated R-linear map.

d) Assume  $(I, \leq)$  to be *filtered*, i.e. for  $i, j \in I$  there is always a  $k = k(i, j) \in I$  with  $i, j \leq k$ . If  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{M}od_R$ , then  $\varinjlim M_i = \coprod_i M_i / \sim$ , where  $\coprod$  means the disjoint union (as sets) and "~" is the equivalence relation generated by  $[\varphi_{ij}(m_i) \sim m_i \text{ for } i \leq j]$  (with  $\varphi_{ij} : M_i \to M_j$ ). (*Hint:* First, define an *R*-module structure of the right hand side. Then check that an element  $x \in M_i$  turns into  $0 \in \varinjlim M_i$  if and only if there is a  $j \geq i$  with  $\varphi_{ij}(x) = 0 \in M_j$ .)

Solution: (a) For a fixed directed system  $X = (X_i | i \in I)$  which includes compatible maps  $\psi_{ij} : X_i \to X_j$  for  $i \leq j$ , we define the category

$$\mathcal{C}^{X} := \left\{ (Z, \varphi_{i} \mid i \in I) \mid Z \in \mathcal{C}, \varphi_{i} = \varphi_{j} \circ \psi_{ij} \right\}$$

with the obvious morphisms. Then,  $\widetilde{Z} := \varinjlim X_i$  together with the maps  $\widetilde{\varphi}_j : X_j \to \varinjlim X_i$  is the initial object of the category  $\mathcal{C}^X$ .

(b)  $\varinjlim X_i = X_{\max I}$  and  $\varinjlim X_i = \text{coproduct}$  (being the direct sum in  $\mathcal{M}od_R$  and the disjoint union in  $\mathcal{S}et$ ).

(c) For a directed system  $(M_i | i \in I)$  (including compatible maps  $\phi_{ij} : X_i \to X_j$  for  $i \leq j$ ), we define  $M := \bigoplus_{i \in I} M_i$  and N as in the problem. Then, we have natural maps  $\iota_j : M_j \hookrightarrow M \twoheadrightarrow M/N$ . The quotient construction with N ensures  $\iota_k = \iota_j \circ \varphi_{jk}$  for  $j \leq k$ . Finally, the universal property follows directly from this construction: If we have compatible R-linear maps  $f_j : M_j \to L$ , then we obtain, e.g. by the universal property of the direct sum, a map  $M \to L$ . And the compatibilities among the maps  $f_i$  ensures that N is sent to 0 via this map.

(d) Denote  $C := \prod_{i \in I} M_i$ . Then, if  $m_i \in M_i \subseteq C$  is a representative of  $\overline{m_i} \in C / \sim$ and  $r \in R$ , then it is clear how to obtain  $r \cdot \overline{m_i} := \overline{rm_i}$ . Moreover, this construction is compatible with  $\varphi_{ij}(m_i) \sim m_i$  – just because  $varph_{ij}$  is linear.

More intersting is the addition – this is exactly the part where the filtering becomes essential: If we were supposed to add  $\overline{m_i}$  and  $\overline{m_j}$ , then we may choose a k = k(i, j)with  $i, j \leq k$ . But then, by the definition of  $\sim$ , we obtain  $\overline{m_i} = \overline{\varphi_{ik}(m_i)}$  and  $\overline{m_j} = \overline{\varphi_{jk}(m_j)}$ , i.e. both summands are represented by elements in  $M_k$ . There, we can add them, and this solves the problem.

**Problem 32.** a) Let  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} R$  be a prime ideal and M an R-module. Show that the localisation  $M_P$  is the direct limes of modules  $M_f$  with distinguished elements  $f \in R$ . What is the associated poset  $(I, \leq)$ ? Is it filtered?

b) Show that infinite direct sums are filtered direct limits of finite direct sums. What is the underlying poset?

Solution: (a) The underlying poset is  $I := R \setminus P$  with  $f \leq g$  being defined via the relation f|g. If this is the case, we have natural maps  $R_f \to R_g$ . This poset is filtered because of k(f,g) := fg. Now, we can check the universal property for the compatible system of maps  $\{M_f \to M_P \mid f \in I\}$ .

(b) Let  $\Lambda$  be a set, and we consider *R*-modules  $M_{\lambda}$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda$ . The basic poset *I* is defined as

 $I := \{ S \subseteq \Lambda \mid \#S < \infty \} \subseteq 2^{\Lambda}$ 

with the inclusion relation. For each  $S \in I$  we define  $M_S := \bigoplus_{\lambda \in S} M_\lambda$  which induces natural embeddings  $M_S \hookrightarrow M_{S'}$  whenever  $S \subseteq S'$ . They are compatible with the overall embedding  $M_S \hookrightarrow \bigoplus_{\lambda \in \Lambda} M_\lambda$ .

**Problem 35.** In the category of directed systems of *R*-modules on a poset  $I := (I, \leq)$  (cf. Problem 31) define kernels, images, and cokernels in a natural way, e.g.  $\ker (\varphi : (M_i \mid i \in I) \to (N_i \mid i \in I)) := (\ker [\varphi_i : M_i \to N_i] \mid i \in I).$ 

This leads to the notion of exact sequences of directed systems.

a) Show that lim is right exact (by constructing a right adjoint functor).

b) Show that *filtered* direct limits with values in  $\mathcal{M}od_R$  are even exact.

c) Consider the set  $I := \{m, a, b\}$  with m < a and m < b. Show that the direct limit over this I (even with values in  $\mathcal{M}od_R$ ) is not left exact.

Solution: (a) The right adjoint functor is  $Z \mapsto [\text{constant system } Z]$ . Indeed, the universal property of the direct limit says  $\operatorname{Hom}(\varinjlim_i M_i, N) = \operatorname{Hom}(\{M_i\}, N) = \operatorname{Hom}(\{M_i\}, N) = \operatorname{Hom}(\{M_i\}, M)$ 

 $Hom(\{M_i\}, \{N_i := N\}).$ 

(c) Consider  $(0, M, M) \hookrightarrow (M, M, M)$ . The direct limits of both systems are  $M \oplus M$ and  $M^3 / \sim$  with  $(m, 0, 0) \sim (0, m, 0)$  and  $(m, 0, 0) \sim (0, 0, m)$ , i.e. the latter becomes isomorphic to M. The map  $\varinjlim (0, M, M) \to \varinjlim (M, M, M)$  becomes the addition  $M \oplus M \to M$ . It is not injective at all.

Klaus Altmann	Anna-Lena Winz
Mathematisches Institut	Mathematisches Institut
Freie Universität Berlin	Freie Universität Berlin
Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428	Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426
altmann@math.fu-berlin.de	anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

## 8. Aufgabenblatt zum 15.6.2022

**Problem 85.** In class we had defined the so-called constant presheaf  $\mathcal{F} := \underline{A}^{\text{pre}}$  via  $\mathcal{F}(U) := A$ . Afterwards, assuming that X is a locally connected topological space, we define another presheaf  $\mathcal{G}$  via  $\mathcal{G}(U) := A^{\pi_0(U)}$ . Show that  $\mathcal{G}$  is actually a sheaf, namely  $\mathcal{G} = \mathcal{F}^a$ . It is called the "constant sheaf"  $\mathcal{G} = \underline{A}$ .

Solution: (i)  $\mathcal{G}$  is a sheaf. Assume that  $U = \bigcup_i U_i$  and  $s \in A^{\pi_0(U)}$ , i.e.  $s : \pi_0(U) \to A$ . If  $s_i : \pi_0(U_i) \to \pi_0(U) \to A$  vanishes for all i, then s vanishes, too: If  $C \subseteq U$  is a connected component, then we choose an index i with  $U_i \cap C \neq \emptyset$ . Hence, there is a connected component  $C_i$  of  $U_i$  intersecting C, hence being contained in C. Thus, via the map  $\pi_0(U_i) \to \pi_0(U)$ ,  $C_i$  maps to C, and we obtain  $C \mapsto 0$ .

On the other hand, if  $s_i : \pi_0(U_i) \to A$  are compatible maps, then we start again with some  $C \in \pi_0(U)$ , choose some  $C_i$ , and define  $s(C) := s_i(C_i)$ . It remains to show that different choices  $C_i \in \pi_0(U_i)$  and  $C'_j \in \pi_0(U_j)$  (even i = j is a non-trivial case) lead to  $s_i(C_i) = s_j(C'_j)$ . This can be done by creating a chain of mutually overlapping  $C_v \in \pi_0(U_v)$ . However, the following alternative point of view simplifies the situation a lot:

Assigning to A the discrete topology, the set  $A^{\pi_0(U)} = \text{Maps}(\pi_0(U), A)$  can be identified with the set of all *continous* maps  $U \to A$ . And now, the glueing procedure is straightforward.

(ii)  $\mathcal{G}$  equals  $\mathcal{F}^a$ . There is an obvious map of presheaves  $\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G}$ ; for each open  $U \subseteq X$  it becomes  $A \to A^{\pi_0(U)}$  sending  $a \in A$  to the constant map  $\pi_0(U) \stackrel{a}{\to} A$  or  $U \stackrel{a}{\to} A$ . For each  $P \in X$ , the associated map  $A = \mathcal{F}_P \to \mathcal{G}_P$  on stalks is an isomorphism; its inverse  $\mathcal{G}_P \to A$  is  $f \mapsto f(P)$ .

**Problem 86.** Let A be a ring and  $X := \operatorname{Spec} A$ . Show that the functor  $M \mapsto M$  from the category of A-modules into the category of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules is fully faithful, i.e. that it induces isomorphisms on the sets  $\operatorname{Hom}(\bullet, \bullet)$ .

Solution:  $\widetilde{M} \to \widetilde{N}$  is equivalent to a system of compatible  $A_f$ -linear maps  $M_f \to N_f$  with  $f \in A$ .

**Problem 87.** Let S be a graded ring and  $f \in S_1$ . Show that, for every  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , the  $S_{(f)}$ -modules  $S_{(f)}$  and  $S(k)_{(f)}$  are isomorphic where S(k) denotes the degree shift by k. Find a counterexample for deg f = 2.

Solution: The map  $S_{(f)} \to S(k)_{(f)}$  with  $s/f^{\ell} \mapsto s/f^{\ell-k}$  defines the desired isomorphism.

For a counterexample, take S := k[x, y, f] with deg  $x = \deg y = 1$  and deg f = 2. Then  $S_{(f)} = k[x^2/f, xy/f, y^2/f] = k[A, B, C]/(AC - B^2)$  and, as a module,  $S_{(f)}$  is (of course) generated by the single element 1. On the other hand,  $S(1)_{(f)}$  is generated by x and y. There is no way to do it with just one element. Or, alternatively, take S = k[f] with deg f = 2. Then  $S_{(f)} = k$ . On the other hand,  $S(1)_{(f)} = 0$ .

**Problem 88.** Define  $\mathcal{F}$  as the sheaf of regular sections of the map  $h : \widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n} \to \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$  arising from blowing up of the origin  $\pi : \widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n} \to \mathbb{A}^n$ . Recall that such a section s assignes to each  $\ell \in \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$  a point  $c \in \ell \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$ .

On the other hand, we define  $\mathcal{G} := \widetilde{S(-1)}$  with  $S := k[\mathbf{z}] := k[z_1, \ldots, z_n]$ . It is a sheaf of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{n-1}}$ -modules where  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{n-1}} = \widetilde{S}$ .

a) Show that the sheaves  $\mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathcal{G}$  are isomorphic by investigating (and glueing) their local pieces on the open subsets  $D_+(z_i)$ . The sheaf  $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{G}$  is usually called  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{n-1}}(-1)$ .

b) What is its global sections? That is, determine  $\Gamma(\mathbb{P}^{n-1}, \mathcal{O}(-1)) = \mathcal{O}(-1)(\mathbb{P}^{n-1})$ .

Solution: (a) Local Sections of h: Locally, on  $D_+(z_i)$ , the map  $h : \widetilde{\mathbb{A}^n} \to \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$  corresponds to the embedding  $\iota_i : k[\mathbf{z}/z_i] \hookrightarrow k[\mathbf{z}, \mathbf{z}/z_i] = k[z_i, \mathbf{z}/z_i]$ . Thus, over  $D_+(z_i)$ , a regular section  $s_i$  corresponds to a k-algebra-homomorphism

$$s_i^*: k[z_i, \mathbf{z}/z_i] \to k[\mathbf{z}/z_i]$$

satisfying  $s_i^* \circ \iota_i = \operatorname{id}_{k[\mathbf{z}/z_i]}$ . That is,  $s_i^*$  just corresponds to the choice of an element  $s_i^*(z_i) \in k[\mathbf{z}/z_i]$ . In other words,  $\mathcal{F}(D_+(z_i)) \cong k[\mathbf{z}/z_i]$ . So far, this results coincides with the sheaf  $\mathcal{O} = \widetilde{S}$  and, actually, with all sheaves  $\mathcal{O}(\ell) = \widetilde{S(\ell)}$  for  $\ell \in \mathbb{Z}$ , cf. Problem 87.

Glueing these sections: Since  $z_j = z_j/z_i \cdot z_i$ , two sections  $s_i$  and  $s_j$  coincide on  $D_+(z_i z_j)$  iff

$$s_j^*(z_j) = s_i^*(z_j) = s_i^*(z_j/z_i \cdot z_i) = z_j/z_i \cdot s_i^*(z_i).$$

This can be written in a more symmetric way as

$$s_j^*(z_j)/z_j = s_i^*(z_i)/z_i$$
 inside  $k[z_1^{\pm 1}, \dots, z_n^{\pm 1}] \subset k(\mathbf{z}).$ 

Thus,  $is_i$  is better encoded by  $s_i^*(z_i)/z_i \in z_i^{-1}k[\mathbf{z}/z_i] = k[\mathbf{z}](-1)_{(z_i)}$  instead of  $s_i^*(z_i) \in k[\mathbf{z}/z_i]$ . It leads to the fact that the identification

$$\mathcal{F}(D_+(z_i)) \xrightarrow{\sim} k[\mathbf{z}](-1)_{(z_i)} = \mathcal{G}(D_+(z_i))$$

is compatible with changing the charts  $D_+(z_i) \supset D_+(z_i z_j) \subset D_+(z_j)$ . That is, it yields a global isomorphism  $\mathcal{F} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}$ .

(b) The global sections are the intersection

$$\Gamma(\mathbb{P}^{n-1}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{n-1}}(-1)) = \bigcap_{i=1}^{n} k[\mathbf{z}](-1)_{(z_i)} = 0.$$

This is analogous to (16.8) with  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{n-1}} = \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{n-1}}(0)$ . Similarly,  $z_{\nu} \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{n} k[\mathbf{z}](1)_{(z_i)}$ , i.e. these elements of  $S = k[\mathbf{z}]$  become global sections of the sheaf  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{n-1}}(1)$ . While S does not collect functions, this provides an alternative interpretation of its elements. And, interpreting the sheaf  $\mathcal{O}(1)$  as the sheaf of sections (in its original meaning) of a bundle over  $\mathbb{P}^{n-1}$ , this interpretation is even a geometric one.

Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 – 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de Anna-Lena Winz Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426 anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

#### 9. Aufgabenblatt zum 22.6.2022

**Problem 89.** a) Let A be a ring and  $f, g \in A$  with  $D(f) \subseteq D(g)$  within Spec A. Show that  $g \in A_f^*$ .

(*Hint:* Reduce the problem w.l.o.g. to the case f = 1.)

b) Let  $\varphi : (R, \mathfrak{m}) \to (S, \mathfrak{n})$  be a *non-local* homomorphism of local rings. Show that, for every S-module N, the modules  $\operatorname{Tor}_{i}^{R}(N, R/\mathfrak{m})$  vanish for every  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

Solution: (a) We replace A by  $A_f$  – then the relation  $D(f) \subseteq D(g)$  remains true, but  $D(f) = \operatorname{Spec} A_f$  becomes the whole space. Thus, the problem can, w.l.o.g., be reduced to the following one: Let  $g \in A$  such that  $D(g) = \operatorname{Spec} A$ . Show that  $g \in A^*$ . But this is clear – if  $g \notin A^*$ , then there was a prime  $P \in \operatorname{Spec} A$  containing g, i.e.,  $P \notin D(g)$ .

(b) If  $\varphi(\mathfrak{m}) \not\subseteq \mathfrak{n}$ , then there is an  $r \in \mathfrak{m}$  which becomes a unit in S. Thus, while  $N \xrightarrow{\cdot r} N$  is an isomorphism, the map  $R/\mathfrak{m} \xrightarrow{\cdot r} R/\mathfrak{m}$  is zero. In particular, if  $T := \operatorname{Tor}_i^R(N, R/\mathfrak{m})$ , then the bifunctoriality of Tor implies that the endomorphism  $T \xrightarrow{\cdot r} T$  is an isomorphism and, at the same time, equal to 0.

**Problem 90.** Let  $X = [0, 1] \subset \mathbb{R}$  with the classical, i.e., EUCLID ean topology.

a) We define  $\mathcal{F}$  as the so-called *skyscraper sheaf* on  $0 \in X$  (with value  $\mathbb{Z}$ ): For each open  $U \subseteq X$  we define

$$\mathcal{F}(U) := \begin{cases} \mathbb{Z} & \text{if } 0 \in U \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

with the canonical restriction maps (always  $id_{\mathbb{Z}}$ , whenever this makes sense). Show that  $\mathcal{F}$  is really a sheaf and calculate all its stalks.

b) Let  $\mathcal{G} = \underline{\mathbb{Z}}$  be the constant sheaf (the sheafification of the constant pre-sheaf). Then, show that  $Hom(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G})_0 = 0$ . Compare this with  $Hom(\mathcal{F}_0, \mathcal{G}_0)$ .

Solution: (a)  $\mathcal{F}$  is obviously a presheaf. It stalks are  $\mathcal{F}_0 = \mathbb{Z}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_c = 0$  for  $c \neq 0$ . Thus, to check the sheaf property, one could either check the axioms, or one calculates  $\mathcal{F}^a$  – which is easy because only one single stalk is non-trival – and observes that  $\mathcal{F}^a = \mathcal{F}$ .

Alternatively, we consider the closed embedding  $i : 0 \hookrightarrow X$  and realize that  $\mathcal{F} = i_*(\underline{\mathbb{Z}})$  where  $\underline{\mathbb{Z}} = \mathbb{Z}$  is the constant (pre-)sheaf on the point 0.

(b) Obviously,  $\operatorname{Hom}(\mathcal{F}_0, \mathcal{G}_0) = \operatorname{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) = \mathbb{Z}$  (at least if we consider  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear maps). In particular, it is non-zero.

On the other hand, let  $f \in Hom(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G})_0$  and let this be represented by a map  $f : \mathcal{F}_{|U} \to \mathcal{G}_{|U}$  with a connected open  $U \ni 0$ , e.g., some interval U = [0, t). We take

 $V := U \setminus \{0\}$  and consider the restriction diagram

It implies that f = 0.

**Problem 91.** Let  $f: X \to Y$  and  $g: Y \to Z$  be continuous maps between topological spaces. Show that for a sheaf  $\mathcal{H}$  on Z we have that  $(gf)^{-1}(\mathcal{H}) = f^{-1}g^{-1}\mathcal{H}$ .

Solution: It suffices to look at the case of pre-sheaves. Then, for an open  $U \subset X$  we have that

$$(f^{-1}g^{-1}\mathcal{H})(U) = \varinjlim_{V \supseteq f(U)} (g^{-1}\mathcal{H})(V) = \varinjlim_{V \supseteq f(U)} \varinjlim_{W \supseteq g(V)} \mathcal{H}(W)$$
$$= \varinjlim_{W \supseteq gf(U)} \mathcal{H}(W).$$

Both directed systems for W coincide – one can see this better by rewriting the conditions into  $U \subseteq f^{-1}V$ ,  $V \subseteq g^{-1}W$ , and  $U \subseteq f^{-1}g^{-1}W$ . The U is given, both is conditions for W – and the V does not matter at all. It is just supposed to exist – but for this one might take  $V := g^{-1}W$ .

**Problem 92.** a) Let  $\mathcal{R}$  be a sheaf of rings on some space X. A sheaf  $\mathcal{F}$  of  $\mathcal{R}$ -modules is called locally free if there is an open covering  $X = \bigcup_i U_i$  such that all restrictions  $\mathcal{F}|_{U_i}$  are isomorphic to direct sums of copies of  $\mathcal{R}|_{U_i}$ . Show that tensorizing with locally free sheaves is an exact functor.

b) Let  $S = \mathbb{C}[z_0, z_1]$  and take  $X := \operatorname{Proj} S$ . It becomes a locally ringed space via  $\mathcal{O}_X := \widetilde{S}$ . Show that the sheaves of  $\mathcal{O}_X$ -modules  $\mathcal{O}_X(k) := \widetilde{S(k)}$  (for  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ ) are locally free.

- c) Show that  $\mathcal{O}_X$  and  $\mathcal{O}_X(-1)$  are not isomorphic to each other.
- d) Show that  $\mathcal{O}_X(k) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \mathcal{O}_X(k') \cong \mathcal{O}_X(k+k').$
- e) Show that  $\mathcal{O}_X(k) \cong \mathcal{O}_X(k') \Leftrightarrow k = k'$ .

Solution: (a) The exactness can be checked locally, e.g., on the stalks – but there, the functor is  $\otimes_{\mathcal{R}_P} \mathcal{R}_P^{\oplus I}$ , hence exact.

(b) On  $D_+(z_i)$  we know that  $S(k)_{(z_i)} = z_i^k \cdot S_{(z_i)}$ , cf. Problem 87. This shows that, locally,  $\mathcal{O}_X(k)$  is free of rank 1.

(c) See Problem 88: We know that  $\Gamma(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^2}) = \mathbb{C}$ , but  $\Gamma(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^2}(-1)) = 0$ .

(d) Locally on  $D_+(z_i)$  we know that  $(z_i^k \cdot S_{(z_i)}) \otimes_{S_{(z_i)}} (z_i^{k'} \cdot S_{(z_i)}) \xrightarrow{\sim} z_i^{k+k'} \cdot S_{(z_i)}$ . Since this map is simply given by the multiplication within Quot  $S = \mathbb{C}(z_0, z_1)$ , it does not depend on the choice of *i*, i.e., it glues foor different indiced *i*, *j*.

To mention a counter example, i.e., a situation where this argument does not work: The isomorphisms  $(\cdot z_i^k) : S_{(z_i)} \xrightarrow{\sim} z_i^k \cdot S_{(z_i)}$  depend on *i*. That is, when you replace *i* by *j*, then both maps induce different maps  $S_{(z_i z_j)} \rightarrow z_i^k \cdot S_{(z_i z_j)} = z_j^k \cdot S_{(z_i z_j)}$  on the set  $D_+(z_i z_j) = D_+(z_i) \cap D_+(z_j)$ .
(e) If k > k', then any isomorphism  $f : \mathcal{O}_X(k) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_X(k')$  would induce an isomorphism  $f \otimes \operatorname{id}_{\mathcal{O}(-k'-1)} : \mathcal{O}_X(k-k'-1) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_X(-1)$ . But, by arguments like that from (c), this cannot exist.

Klaus Altmann	Anna-Lena Winz
Mathematisches Institut	Mathematisches Institut
Freie Universität Berlin	Freie Universität Berlin
Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428	Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426
altmann@math.fu-berlin.de	anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

## 10. Aufgabenblatt zum 29.6.2022

**Problem 93.** a) Let  $\mathcal{F} := \underline{A}$  be the constant sheaf on  $U := (-2, 0) \cup (0, 2) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ ; denote by  $j : U \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}$  the natural embedding. What are the germs of  $j_*\mathcal{F}$  in the points 0, 1, 2, and 3, respectively?

b) I mentioned in class, as a general philosophy, that in a series of constructions with sheaves it suffices to sheafify only once at the end. Recall this philosophy in the construction of, say  $(\mathcal{F} \otimes \mathcal{G}) \otimes \mathcal{H}$ .

Demonstrate that this philosophy does not work in the context of (a) – if we start with  $\mathcal{F} := \underline{A}^{\text{pre}}$ , show that  $(j_* \mathcal{F}^a)^a \neq (j_* \mathcal{F})^a$ . Why does the usual stalk argument does not work anymore?

c) Let  $j : U \to X$  be an open embedding and  $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}$  be sheaves on U and X, respectively. Are there natural maps between  $\mathcal{F}$  and  $(j_*\mathcal{F})|_U$  or between  $\mathcal{G}$  and  $j_*(\mathcal{G}|_U)$ ?

d) Let  $i: K \to X$  be a closed embedding of topological spaces, i.e.  $K \subseteq X$  is a closed subset with the induced topology. If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a sheaf on K, then calculate the stalks of  $i_*\mathcal{F}$  in terms of those of  $\mathcal{F}$ .

e) Let  $f: X \to Y$  be a closed (and continous) map, i.e. images of closed subsets are closed in Y. Show that  $(f_*\mathcal{F})_y = \lim_{U \supset f^{-1}y} \mathcal{F}(U)$  for sheaves  $\mathcal{F}|X$  and  $y \in Y$ .

Solution: (a)  $A \oplus A$ , A, A, and 0.

(b)  $\otimes$  commutes with stalks; for  $j_*$  this does not even make sense. In this particular example, we consider the stalks at 0:  $(j_*\mathcal{F}^a)^a_0 = (j_*\mathcal{F}^a)_0 = A \oplus A$ , but  $(j_*\mathcal{F})^a_0 = (j_*\mathcal{F})_0 = A$ .

(c) First, we even have  $\mathcal{F} = (j_*\mathcal{F})|_U$ . For  $\mathcal{G}$ , we consider open  $V \subseteq X \Rightarrow \varrho_{V,U\cap V}$ :  $\mathcal{G}(V) \to \mathcal{G}(U \cap V) = (j_*(\mathcal{G}|_U))(V)$  gives  $\mathcal{G} \to j_*(\mathcal{G}|_U)$ .

(d) First, if  $p \in X \setminus K$ , then  $(i_*\mathcal{F})|_{X\setminus K} = 0$  implies that  $(i_*\mathcal{F})_p = 0$ . On the other hand, if  $p \in K$ , then  $(i_*\mathcal{F})_p = \mathcal{F}_p$ : Both sides are direct limits over the sections  $\mathcal{F}(W)$  with  $W \subseteq K$  being open subsets containing p – but for the left hand side we have the additional property that W has to be of the form  $W = U \cap K$  for an open subset  $U \subseteq X$ . But this is not a restriction at all (every W has this property), both limits coincide.

(e) The universal property of the direct limes gives a natural map

$$(f_*\mathcal{F})_y = \varinjlim_{f^{-1}V \supseteq f^{-1}y} \mathcal{F}(f^{-1}V) \to \varinjlim_{U \supseteq f^{-1}y} \mathcal{F}(U)$$

(with  $U \subseteq X$  and  $V \subseteq Y$ ). The closeness assumption of f ensures that for all  $U \supseteq f^{-1}y$  there is a  $V \ni y$  with  $U \supseteq f^{-1}V \supseteq f^{-1}y$ : Just take  $V := Y \setminus f(X \setminus U)$ .

**Problem 94.** a) Let  $\varphi : A \to B$  be a ring homomorphism and denote by f :Spec  $B \to$  Spec A the associated map between the associated affine schemes. Assume that M and N are  $A\mathchar`-$  and  $B\mathchar`-$  respectively. For the corresponding sheaves show that

$$f^*\widetilde{M} = \widetilde{M} \otimes_A B$$

on  $\operatorname{Spec} B$  and

$$f_*\widetilde{N} = \widetilde{N_A}$$

on Spec A.

b) Let  $j : D(a) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} A$  be the "nice" open embedding obtained for an  $a \in A$ . Does (a) say something about  $\widetilde{M}|_{D(a)}$ ?

Solution: (a) We have for all  $a \in A$  the following chain of equalities:  $(f_*\widetilde{N})(D(a)) = \widetilde{N}(D(\varphi(a))) = N_{\varphi(a)} = (N_A)_a$ . They are compatible with the inclusions  $D(aa') \subseteq D(a)$ , hence provide an isomorphism of sheaves.

There are natural maps  $M \to \Gamma(\operatorname{Spec} B, f^{-1}\widetilde{M})$  and  $M \otimes_A B \to \Gamma(\operatorname{Spec} B, f^*\widetilde{M})$ . The latter induces  $\mathcal{O}_B$ -linear sheaf homomorphism  $\widetilde{M} \otimes_A B \to f^*\widetilde{M}$ . On the level of stalks this yields the natural maps  $(M \otimes_A B)_Q \to M_{\varphi^{-1}(Q)} \otimes_{A_{\varphi^{-1}(Q)}} B_Q$  for  $Q \in \operatorname{Spec} B$ . However, these maps are clearly isomorphisms.

(b)  $\widetilde{M}|_{D(a)} = j^* \widetilde{M} = \widetilde{M}_a$  on  $D(a) = \operatorname{Spec} A_a$ .

**Problem 95.** a) Denote by  $R^*$  the group of units in a ring R. Similarly, if  $\mathcal{O}_X$  is a sheaf of rings on X, then we define  $\mathcal{O}_X^*(U) := \mathcal{O}_X(U)^*$ . Show that this defines a sheaf of abelian groups. Moreover, for a section  $s \in \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_X)$  it satisfies  $s \in \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_X^*) \Leftrightarrow s_P \in \mathcal{O}_{X,P}^*$  for all  $P \in U$ .

b) We call locally free sheaves of rank one on a ringed space  $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$  invertible sheaves. Let L be such an invertible sheaf, i.e. there is an open cover  $\{U_i \subseteq X\}_{i \in I}$  with isomorphisms  $\varphi_i : L|_{U_i} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}_{U_i}$ . Show that the composition maps  $\varphi_j \circ \varphi_i^{-1}$  are given by elements  $h_{ij} \in \Gamma(U_i \cap U_j, \mathcal{O}_X^*)$  having the property  $h_{ji} = h_{ij}^{-1}$  and  $h_{ij} \cdot h_{jk} \cdot h_{ki} = 1$  on  $U_i \cap U_j \cap U_k$  ("cocycle condition").

c) How do the  $h_{ij}$  change if the isomorphisms  $\varphi_i$  are altered?

d) Show that  $L \cong \mathcal{O}_X \Leftrightarrow$  there are elements  $g_i \in \Gamma(U_i, \mathcal{O}_X^*)$  such that  $h_{ij} = g_i \cdot g_j^{-1}$ (" $h_{\bullet\bullet}$  is a coboundary").

e) How does one obtain the cocycle  $\{H_{ij}\}$  for the sheaves  $L \otimes L'$  and  $L^{\vee} := Hom_{\mathcal{O}_X}(L, \mathcal{O}_X)$  out of the cocycles  $\{h_{ij}\}$  and  $\{h'_{ij}\}$  of L and L', respectively?

f) let  $\{U_i \subseteq X\}_{i \in I}$  be an open cover, and let  $h_{ij} \in \Gamma(U_i \cap U_j, \mathcal{O}_X^*)$  be elements satisfying the cocycle condition. Show that there is an, up to isomorphism unique, invertible sheaf L on X inducing the given  $h_{ij}$  via (b).

g) How do the cocycles of the sheaves  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}(\ell)$  on  $\mathbb{P}^n$  look like? (Consider at least  $\ell = -1, 0, 1$  and n = 1 or n = 2.)

h) Show that the set of isomorphism classes of invertible sheves forms a group; it is called the "*Picard group*" Pic X. Note that the group operation is  $\otimes$  and that the inverse of L is given by  $L^{\vee} := Hom_{\mathcal{O}_X}(L, \mathcal{O}_X)$ .

Solution: (f) Existence part:  $L(U) := \{s \in \prod_i \mathcal{O}_{U_i}(U \cap U_i) \mid s_i = h_{ij}s_j\}.$ 

**Problem 96.** a) Let  $\varphi : A \to B$  be an injective ring homomorphism. Show (without using (b)) that  $f : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A$  is dominant, i.e., that  $f(\operatorname{Spec} B)$  is dense in  $\operatorname{Spec} A$ , i.e., that its closure equals the whole  $\operatorname{Spec} A$ .

(Hint: A set  $X \subseteq \text{Spec } A$  is contained in a proper closed subset  $F \subsetneq \text{Spec } A$  iff there is a non-empty (nice?) open subset  $U \subseteq \text{Spec } A$  being disjoint to X.)

b) Let  $\varphi : A \to B$  be a ring homomorphism leading to  $f : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A$ . Assume that  $f(\operatorname{Spec} B) \subseteq V(I)$  for some ideal  $I \subseteq A$ . Show that then exists another ideal  $I' \subseteq I$  with V(I') = V(I) such that  $\varphi$  factorizes via A/I'. Moreover, give an example where I' = I cannot be achieved.

Solution: (a) Assume that  $D(a) \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} A$  is non-empty (i.e.,  $a \notin \sqrt{0}$ ) but disjoint to  $f(\operatorname{Spec} B)$ . This means that

$$D(\varphi(a)) = f^{-1}D(a) = \emptyset$$
, i.e.,  $\varphi(a) \in \sqrt{0} \subseteq B$ .

However, under an injective ring homomorphism, non-nilpotent elements cannot become nilpotent.

(b) Let  $J := \ker \varphi$ . Then  $\varphi : A/J \hookrightarrow B$  leads to a dominant map  $f : \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A/J$ , i.e.  $V(I) \supseteq \overline{f(\operatorname{Spec} B)} = V(J)$ . Now, we set  $I' := I \cap J$ . On the one hand, we have the chain of maps

$$A \twoheadrightarrow A/I' \twoheadrightarrow A/J \hookrightarrow B,$$

and on the other, we know that  $V(I') = V(I) \cup V(J) = V(I)$ .

The counter example was already mentioned in class:

$$X := \operatorname{Spec} k[\varepsilon] / (\varepsilon^2) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} k[\varepsilon]$$

sends this single point into  $V(\varepsilon) \subset \operatorname{Spec} k[\varepsilon]$ . However, the map does not factor via  $X_{\operatorname{red}} = \operatorname{Spec} k[\varepsilon]/(\varepsilon)$ .

For the glueing of schemes, please have a look at Problem [Hart, II/2.12].

Klaus Altmann Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428 altmann@math.fu-berlin.de Anna-Lena Winz Mathematisches Institut Freie Universität Berlin Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426 anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

## 11. Aufgabenblatt zum 6.7.2022

**Problem 97.** Let  $f: \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A$  be a morphism that is induced from a ring homomorphism  $\varphi: A \to B$ . Assume that there is an open covering  $\operatorname{Spec} A = \bigcup_i U_i$ such that all maps  $f|_{f^{-1}(U_i)}: f^{-1}(U_i) \to U_i$  are closed embeddings, i.e., locally (on the target) of the form  $\operatorname{Spec} A_i/J_i \to \operatorname{Spec} A_i$ . Show that this implies that  $\varphi: A \to B$  is surjective. (I.e. f is a closed embedding "on the direct way", namely not just using some open covering.)

Solution: Refining the open covering  $\{U_i\}$  leads to the w.l.o.g. assumption  $U_i = \text{Spec } A_{f_i}$ . Thus,  $f|_{f^{-1}(U_i)} : f^{-1}(U_i) \to U_i$  is associated to the ring homomorphism  $A_{f_i} \to B_{\varphi(f_i)}$ . Now, we may use Proposition 4 in (2.6).

**Problem 98.** a) Let X be a scheme with an open, affine cover  $\{U_i = \text{Spec } A_i\}$ . Show that the affine schemes  $\text{Spec}(A_i)_{\text{red}}$  (with  $(A_i)_{\text{red}} := A_i/\sqrt{0}$ ) can be glued to become a reduced scheme  $X_{\text{red}}$ . Are there maps between X and  $X_{\text{red}}$ ? Are they finite? How do they look like on the topological level?

b) Let X be an irreducible scheme. Show that there is a unique "generic point"  $\eta \in X$ , i.e. it is characterized by the property  $\overline{\eta} = X$ . How can one obtain open affine subsets Spec  $A \subseteq X$  containing  $\eta$ ?

c) Let X be an integral (irreducible and reduced) scheme. Show that  $\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}$  is a field (the "function field" of X). How does it look like for  $X = \mathbb{A}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$ , or  $X = \mathbb{P}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$ ?

Solution: a)  $A_f/\sqrt{(0)} = (A/\sqrt{0})f$ .  $X_{\text{red}} \hookrightarrow X$  is a closed embedding, in particular finite, and it is an isomorphism on the underlying topological spaces.

b) W.l.o.g. X is reduced. Then, if Spec  $A \subseteq X$  is an open subset, A is an integral domain, and the point  $\eta := (0) \in \text{Spec } A \subseteq X$  does not depend on A. The stalk is  $\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta} = \text{Quot}(A)$ . For instance, if  $X = \mathbb{A}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$ , or  $X = \mathbb{P}^2_{\mathbb{C}}$ , then  $\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta} = \mathbb{C}(x, y)$ .

**Problem 99.** Let  $f: X \to \operatorname{Spec} B$  be a morphism of schemes. If  $X = \bigcup_{i \in I} \operatorname{Spec} A_i$ , then we had defined in class the scheme theoretic image of f as  $\operatorname{Spec} B/J$  with  $J := \bigcap_i \ker(B \to A_i) \subseteq B$ . It was the the smallest closed subscheme of  $\operatorname{Spec} B$  such that f factorizes through.

a) Assume that the index set I is finite. Show that  $V(J) = \overline{f(X)}$ .

b) f corresponds to a ring homomorphism  $f^* : B \to \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ . What is the relation between ker $(f^*)$  and the ideal J from (a)?

Solution: (a) While " $\supseteq$ " is clear, we have to show that f is dominant whenever J = 0. This is the global version of Problem 96. We can prove it similar: If  $D(b) \neq \emptyset$  was disjoint to f(X), then  $b \in B$  is not nilpotent, but all  $\varphi_i(b) \in A_i$  become nilpotent via  $\varphi_i : B \to A_i$ . Thus, there is a common n such that  $\varphi_i(b^n) = 0 \in A_i$ , hence  $b^n = 0$ .

Alternatively, one can check that  $Z := \operatorname{Spec} \prod_{i \in I} A_i = \bigsqcup_{i \in I} \operatorname{Spec} A_i$ . There is a

canonical, surjective map  $\pi: Z \to X$ , and f and  $f \circ \pi$  have the same image. On the other hand, Z is affine, i.e., Problem 96 applies directly.

b) The restriction morphisms  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \to \Gamma(i \operatorname{Spec} A_i, \mathcal{O}_X) = A_i$  induce a map  $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \to \prod_{i \in I} A_i$  which is injective (by the sheaf axioms). Thus,  $J = \ker(f^*)$ .

**Problem 100.** Let X be a scheme and  $x \in X$  be a closed point. This gives rise to the local ring  $A := \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ . We denote its maximal ideal by  $\mathfrak{m} \subset A$ . We call  $T_x^*X := \mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$  the cotangent space of X in x.

a) Show that an open embedding  $U \hookrightarrow X$  and a closed embedding  $Z \hookrightarrow X$  give rise to isomorphisms  $T_x^*X \xrightarrow{\sim} T_x^*U$  and surjections  $T_x^*X \xrightarrow{\to} T_x^*Z$ , respectively (if  $x \in U$ and  $x \in Z$ ).

b) Determine these maps explicitly for the origin x = (0,0) with respect to the closed embeddings

(i)  $Z_1 = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(y) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y],$ (ii)  $Z_2 = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(y^2) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y]$ , and (iii)  $Z_3 = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y]/(y^2 - x^3) \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x, y]$ .

Moreover, draw a rough picture of the three situations (i)-(iii).

c) Choose some concrete tangent vector  $0 \neq t \in T_{(0,0)}Z_3$  and describe the associated morphism Spec  $\mathbb{C}[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2 \to Z_3$ .

Solution: (a) For a local embedding  $U \hookrightarrow X$ , the local rings  $\mathcal{O}_{U,x}$  and  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$  coincide. The closed embedding  $Z \hookrightarrow X$  locally looks like Spec  $A/J \hookrightarrow \text{Spec } A$ . The point  $x \in Z$  corresponds to some maximal ideal  $P \subset A$  above J. Hence,  $\mathcal{O}_{X,x} = A_P$  and  $\mathcal{O}_{Z,x} = (A/J)_P = A_P/(J \cdot A_P)$ . The maximal ideal is induced by P in both cases. Thus,

$$\mathfrak{m}_{X,x}/\mathfrak{m}_{X,x}^2 = PA_P/P^2A_P = P/P^2 \otimes_A A_P = P/P^2$$

and

$$\mathfrak{m}_{Z,x}/\mathfrak{m}_{Z,x}^2 = (P/J)/(P/J)^2 = P/(P^2+J).$$

(b) We obtain  $T^*_{(0,0)}\mathbb{C}^2 = (x,y)/(x,y)^2 = \mathbb{C}x \oplus \mathbb{C}y$ . Similarly,

$$T^*_{(0,0)}Z_1 = (x,y)/(x^2, xy, y^2; y) = (x,y)/(x^2, y) = \mathbb{C}x,$$

and

$$T^*_{(0,0)}Z_2 = (x,y)/(x^2, xy, y^2; y^2) = T^*_{(0,0)}\mathbb{C}^2 = \mathbb{C}x \oplus \mathbb{C}y,$$

and

$$T^*_{(0,0)}Z_3 = (x,y)/(x^2, xy, y^2; (y^2 - x^3)) = T^*_{(0,0)}\mathbb{C}^2 = \mathbb{C}x \oplus \mathbb{C}y,$$

(c) We have got  $T^*_{(0,0)}Z_3 = T^*_{(0,0)}\mathbb{C}^2 = \mathbb{C}^2$ , and we choose  $t = (2,1) \in T_{(0,0)}Z_3 =$  $((x,y)/(x,y)^2)^*$ , i.e.,  $t:(x,y)/(x,y)^2 \to \mathbb{C}$  with  $x \mapsto 2$  and  $y \mapsto 1$ .

The associated morphism  $t: \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2 \to Z_3$  corresponds to the ring homomorphism  $\mathbb{C}[x,y]/(y^2-x^3) \to \mathbb{C}[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2$  sending  $x \mapsto 2\varepsilon$  and  $y \mapsto \varepsilon$ . The reason for having no "non- $\varepsilon$ -term", i.e.,  $x \mapsto (0+2\varepsilon)$ , is that the point of interest is (0,0), i.e., having 0 as both coordinates.

If we were looking at  $T_{(1,1)}\mathbb{C}^2$  instead (with the same tangent vector (2,1)), then we would have obtained  $x \mapsto 1 + 2\varepsilon$  and  $y \mapsto 1 + \varepsilon$  instead. Why didn't I take  $T_{(1,1)}Z_3$ ? While  $(1,1) \in Z_3$ , the tangent vector (2,1) does not belong to  $T_{(1,1)}Z_3$ . The latter can be calculated as follows: Substitute a := x - 1 and b := y - 1, then

$$\mathbb{C}[x,y]/(y^2 - x^3) = \mathbb{C}[a,b]/(b^2 + 2b - a^3 - 3a^2 - 3a),$$

and we look at the point (a, b) = (0, 0). The cotangent space is  $(a, b)/(a^2, ab, b^2, 2b - 3a)$ , and the vector (2, 1) does not define a correct linear map

$$(a,b)/(a^2,ab,b^2,2b-3a) \to \mathbb{C}, \quad a \mapsto 2, \ b \mapsto 1.$$

On the other hand, it does not make sense to compare the tangent spaces of some X within different points, anyway. We have no parallel transport.

Klaus Altmann	Anna-Lena Winz
Mathematisches Institut	Mathematisches Institut
Freie Universität Berlin	Freie Universität Berlin
Tel.: (030) 838 - 75428	Tel.: (030) 838 - 75426
altmann@math.fu-berlin.de	anelanna@math.fu-berlin.de

## 12. Aufgabenblatt zum 13.7.2022

**Problem 101.** Let F be a locally free sheaf on an integral, i.e. irreducible and reduced scheme X. Show that, for open subsets  $U \subseteq X$ , the restriction map  $\Gamma(X, F) \to \Gamma(U, F)$  is injective.

Give counter examples for the cases when one of the assumptions is violated.

**Problem 102.** a) Show directly that the diagonal  $\Delta : \mathbb{P}^1_{\mathbb{C}} \to \mathbb{P}^1_{\mathbb{C}} \times_{\mathbb{C}} \mathbb{P}^1_{\mathbb{C}}$  is a closed embedding. What is the homogeneous ideal of  $\Delta(\mathbb{P}^1_{\mathbb{C}}) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^3_{\mathcal{C}}$  after additionally using the Segre embedding? Do you see the Veronese embedding within this picture? b) Let  $X := \mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{C}} \cup \mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{C}}$  glued along the common  $\mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{C}} \setminus \{0\}$ . Show directly that there are affine open  $U_1, U_2 \subseteq X$  such that either  $U_1 \cap U_2$  is not affine or that  $U_1 \cap U_2 = U$  is affine with  $U_i = \operatorname{Spec} A_i$  and  $U = \operatorname{Spec} B$  such that  $A_1 \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} A_2 \to B$  is not surjective. c) In the situation of (b) show that  $\Delta(X) \subseteq X \times_{\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}} X$  is not a closed subset.

**Problem 103.** a) Show that *d*-dimensional *k*-varieties (with a perfect field *k*) are birational equivalent to hypersurfaces in  $\mathbb{P}^{d+1}$ . (*Hint:* Use the theorem of the primitive element.)

b) Let  $f, g \in k[x]$  be two different polynomials with simple roots. Construct a hypersurface of  $\mathbb{C}^2$  that is birational equivalent to  $V(y^2 - f(x), z^2 - g(x)) \subseteq \mathbb{C}^3$ .

**Problem 104.** Assume that the ring A is factorial. Show that this implies  $\operatorname{Pic}(\operatorname{Spec} A) = 0$ , i.e. every invertible sheaf on  $\operatorname{Spec} A$  is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} A}$ .

(*Hint:* For invertible sheaves  $\mathcal{L}$  one is supposed to use the cocycle description on an open covering  $\{D(g_i)\}$  with  $\mathcal{L}|_{D(g_i)} \cong \mathcal{O}_{D(g_i)}$ , cf. Problem 95. Via induction by the overall number of prime factors of the  $g_i$ , one can reduce the claim to the special case that all elements  $g_i$  are prime. Now, using again Problem 95, one can attain that  $h_{ij} \in A^*$  for all i, j.)

**Problem 105.** Show (by using the toric language via polytopes in  $M_{\mathbb{R}}$ ) that the blowing up of  $\mathbb{P}^2$  in two points is isomorphic to the blowing up of  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  in one single point.

Aufgabenblätter und Nicht-Skript: http://www.math.fu-berlin.de/altmann